

Pali Text Society.

54. 175

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

PART II

NIDĀNA-VAGGA

EDITED BY

M. LÉON FEER

(OF PARIS)

LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1888.

CONTENTS.

						PAGE
INTRODUCTION	...	...	...	...	...	vii
BOOK I NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA (XII)	...	...	...	...	...	1
CHAPTER	I	(Buddha-vagga)	...	...	...	1
„	II	(Āhāra-vagga)	...	...	...	11
„	III	(Dasabala-vagga)	...	...	...	27
„	IV	(Kalārakhattiya-vagga)	...	...	...	47
„	V	(Gahapati-vagga)	...	...	...	68
„	VI	(Rukkha-vagga)	...	...	...	80
„	VII	(Mahā-vagga)	...	...	...	94
„	VIII	(Samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-vagga)	...	...	...	129
„	IX	(Antarapeyyālam)...	...	...	...	130
BOOK II ABHISAMAYA-SAMYUTTA (XIII)	...	...	...	...	...	133
BOOK III DHĀTU-SAMYUTTA (XIV)	...	...	...	...	...	140
CHAPTER	I	(Nānatta-vagga)	...	...	...	140
„	II	...	...	...	...	149
„	III	(Kamma-patha-vagga)	...	...	...	166
„	IV	...	...	...	...	169
BOOK IV ANAMATAGGA-SAMYUTTA (XV)	...	...	...	...	...	178
CHAPTER	I	...	...	...	...	178
„	II	...	...	...	...	186
BOOK V KASSAPA-SAMYUTTA (XVI)	...	...	...	...	...	194

	PAGE
BOOK VI LĀBHASAKKĀRA-SAMYUTTA (XVII) ...	... 225
CHAPTER I ... ..	... 225
" II ... ..	... 233
" III ... ..	... 234
" IV ... ..	... 239
BOOK VII RĀHULA-SAMYUTTA (XVII) ...	... 244
CHAPTER I ... ..	... 244
" II ... ..	... 249
BOOK VIII LAKKHAṆA-SAMYUTTA (XIX)	... 254
CHAPTER I ... ..	... 254
" II ... ..	... 259
BOOK IX OPAMMA-SAMYUTTA (XX) ...	... 262
BOOK X BHIKKHU-SAMYUTTA (XXI)...	... 273
APPENDIX I Index of Proper Names... ..	... 289
II Alphabetical Index of the Suttas ...	... 293
III Alphabetical Index of the Gāthās ...	... 296

INTRODUCTION.

I AM at last able to publish the second section of the SAMYUTTA NIKĀYA, the first of which appeared three years ago. I am sorry for that long delay, and hope the following sections will appear at shorter intervals.

This section is longer than the preceding; it fills 95 leaves in the Burmese MS., and 58 in the Singhalese; whereas the first occupied respectively 82 and 48 leaves.

I.

The second section of the Samyutta-Nikāya is entitled NIDĀNA-VAGGO, because its first division, which comprises one half of the whole, deals especially (or rather begins by dealing) with the *paticca-samuppāda*, commonly called *Nidāna*. The first section is called *Sagātha*, because one or several verses (*gāthās*) are inserted in every sutta; for which reason I said (vol. i. intr. p. xv) that "all the verses had been gathered together by the compilers of the book into that section, and the four others were without verses." This was a mistake that I wish to rectify, as a few verses are to be found in the present section; and others also will occur (I know) in the third, and (I think) in the following ones. The number of these verses, it is true, is very small; no more than 28 occurring in 17 suttas (in this section). Nevertheless, it cannot be said that it is "without a verse."

Another assertion is to be corrected. I said in the same volume (p. viii) that, in the Section II, or *Nidāna*, there are nine great divisions or Samyuttas. Now their real

number is ten ; but there is some difficulty in the counting of these *Samyuttas*.

The first division contains eight chapters (*vagga*)¹ the seven first of which are very regular, consisting of ten suttas each ; but the eighth is less regular, as being distributed into eleven suttas. These eight divisions, put together, are called *nidāna vaggo*, and should be considered as forming the *Nidāna-Samyuttam* ; but this designation I did not find in any of the MS. at my disposal. Yet I retain it because I cannot conceive why it is missing.

The eight chapters above mentioned are followed by a division entitled *antara-peyyālam*, and styled *Suttantam* ; it consists of twelve divisions. Now what *Samyutta* does it belong to ? It is not comprised in the recapitulation at the end, and does not seem to be counted among the *Samyuttas*. What is then to be done with it ? I consider it as an appendix to, or a ninth chapter of the *Nidāna*, the first *Samyutta*, which therefore has nine chapters and 93 suttas. These nine chapters, comprising 93 suttas, fill up in the Burmese MS. 48 leaves out of 96 ; but it looks as if this important part of the whole *Vagga* were not even a *Samyutta*, or rather as if the Buddhists themselves were not able to make this enumeration of the *Samyuttas*.

Observe that the following section, the so-called *Abhisamaya Samyuttam*, consisting of 11 suttas, is counted by the Singalese MSS. as the " first " (*pathama*), while in the Burmese MS. it is not marked by any number at all. The following *Samyutta*, the so-called *dhātu*, having four chapters and 39 suttas, is marked down in the Burmese MS. as the " second " (*dutiya*) *Samyutta*, but is not designated by any number in the Singalese MS. The number 3 (*tatiya*) applied in the same Burmese MS. to the following *Samyutta* (the *Anamatagga*), which ought to be counted as the fourth, involves likewise the exclusion of the *Nidāna*

¹ It has been explained that the word *vagga* applies specially to the largest divisions of the compilation, and to the division of the several *Samyuttas*.

from the series of the *Samyuttas*. This is confirmed by the numbers *pañcama* (fifth) and *aṭṭhama* (eighth) being applied in one of the Singalese MSS. to the *Lābhasakkāra* and *Opamma Samyuttas*. This seems to us a remarkable fact; but, as the MSS. do not agree in this matter, and some *Samyuttas* are not accompanied by any number in any MS., we think that little regard is to be paid to the aforesaid numbers *pathama*, *dutiya*, *tatiya*, &c. Therefore, referring to the succession of the divisions, and to the general *uddāna* given at the end,—in the Burmese MSS. exclusively,—we divide the *Nidāna-vaggo* as follows :

	CHAPTERS.	SUTTAS.
I. Nidāna-Samyutta	9	93
II. Abhisamaya-Samyutta	1	11
III. Dhātu-Samyutta	4	39
IV. Anamatagga-Samyutta	2	20
V. Kassapa-Samyutta	1	13
VI. Lābhasakkāra-Samyutta	4	43
VII. Rāhula-Samyutta	2	22
VIII. Lakkhaṇa-Samyutta	2	21
IX. Opamma-Samyutta	1	12
X. Bhikkhu-Samyutta	1	12
	Total	27
		286

II.

Therefore the total of the *Samyuttas* seems to be 56 instead of 55 given in the Vol. I. (p. viii) of this publication. But whatsoever the true total may be, we have here another way of counting the *Samyuttas*. What is indeed the *SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA*? a compilation of *Samyuttas*. The *Samyutta* is the important and essential element of the whole. The distribution of these elements into five great divisions is, for us, of secondary importance; and we can number all the *samyuttas*, from the first to the last, without paying regard to the five great divisions, as well as the *suttas*, in each *samyutta*, without paying regard to the different chapters.

Thus, two ways of counting exist—one founded upon the division of the whole into five great sections (*vagga*), of the sections into *Samyuttas*, of the *Samyuttas* into chapters (*vagga*), and of the chapters into *suttas*; the other founded upon the division of the whole into *Samyuttas*, and of the *Samyuttas* into *suttas*. In consequence, as the first great section (*Sagātha*) contains eleven *Samyuttas*, the ten *Samyuttas* of the present second section (*Nidāna*) become XII.—XXI. as follows:—

	SUTTAS.
XII. <i>Nidāna Samyutta</i>	93
XIII. <i>Abhisamaya Samyutta</i>	11
XIV. <i>Dhātu Samyutta</i>	39
XV. <i>Anamatagga Samyutta</i>	20
XVI. <i>Kassapa Samyutta</i>	13
XVII. <i>Lābhasakkāra Samyutta</i>	43
XVIII. <i>Rāhula Samyutta</i>	22
XIX. <i>Lakkhaṇa Samyutta</i>	21
XX. <i>Opamma Samyutta</i>	12
XXI. <i>Bhikkhu Samyutta</i>	12
Total	286

The first *Samyutta* of the third section (*Khandha*) will accordingly be numbered XXII.

The use of this second method will be found more easy to use for dictionary purposes and wherever else references are required. For example, instead of quoting a passage, as II. 1. iv. 5. 4, or II. 1. vii. 3. 2 (where the figures stand respectively for the Section, *Samyutta*, Chapter, *Sutta*, and Paragraph), we can now say XII. 25. 4 and XVII. 3. 2, these three numbers designating respectively only the *Samyutta*, the *Sutta*, the Paragraph, and giving all the information required.

Now, is one of these ways to be taken, the other to be rejected? We do not think so. The first ought to be preserved because it is indigenous, the second to be taken because it is more rational and simple. Therefore we have printed in our edition the divisions of the MSS., only adding

to each *Samyutta* its number in the whole compilation, and to each *Sutta* its number in the *Samyutta* to which it belongs.

III.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of three of the MSS. that had been previously employed, one Burmese, two Singhalese. The Burmese, which belongs to the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris ("Fonds Pāli," No. 71), I designated there, and do so here again, by the letter B. The Singhalese MSS. are the well-known MS. of Copenhagen (S¹) and the MS. lent me by Dr. Morris (S³). To prepare the edition of the *Sagātha*, I had only at my disposal a copy of the first made by Mr. Fausböll, who was so kind as to lend it me; for the present publication, I have been able to use the MS. itself which the Director of the Royal Library in Copenhagen very obligingly sent to the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, that it might be at my disposal, a favour for which I feel most grateful to him. As to the MS. which belonged to Dr. Morris, it is now one of the Pāli MSS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale, marked 634 in the register of the "Fonds Pāli." These two Singhalese MSS. are referred to in this volume, as in the preceding, by the letters S¹, S³. I am sorry I was not able to mention S², which is the MS. of the British Museum (Or. 2344). Unfortunately I had no opportunity of going to London to examine it. Although S² be not mentioned in the present volume, this designation is not taken off and can always be referred to.

A fourth MS. gave me useful help; it is a Singhalese MS. of the *Nidāna-vagga* which belongs to the Bibliothèque Nationale, bearing the number 73, of the "Fonds Pāli," and which formerly belonged to Eugène Burnouf, bearing in his catalogue the number 146.

The title *Sāratthapakāsinī*—the name of the commentary of the *Samyutta-Nikāya* (of which this book is of course the second part)—is not to be found in it. It has no other title than *Nidānavagga-atthavaṇṇanā* (commentary on

the Nidāna-vagga). Burnouf was not able, in his time, to identify the work; the frequent repetition of the word *Samyutta* said nothing to him, and he thought the work was to be referred to the Abhidharma class, as is stated in a note joined to the MS. and printed in his Catalogue.¹ I designate this MS. by the letter C, already used for the Commentary of the Sagātha (or first section), although the two MSS. are very different from each other, the first being Siamese and the second Singhalese.

So then these four MSS. have been examined and are referred to in the present edition in the following manner :

B. Burmese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 71 of the "Fonds Pāli").

S¹. Singhalese MS. of the Royal Library of Copenhagen.

S³. Singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 634 of the "Fonds Pāli").

C. Commentary on the Nidāna-vaggo, Singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 73 of the "Fonds Pāli," No. 146 of the printed Burnouf's Catalogue).

IV.

In this volume I have acted upon the same rules of criticism as I followed in the preceding one. I have adopted no reading which is not supported by at least one of the four MSS. just mentioned. On the differences that exist between those MSS. I should like to add these few remarks. They are of three kinds; namely, as regards the text, the spelling, and the abridgments.

As to the first point, which is by far the most important,

¹ This is the text of the Burnouf's note: "*Nidānavagga* ou exposition des causes en pāli, avec un Commentaire très ample dans la même langue, l'un des ouvrages qui font partie des écritures bouddhiques, et qui appartient sans doute à la section nommée Abhidhamma. Le MS. est écrit avec le plus grand soin;" and not without many faults ordinarily corrected, sometimes uncorrected.

there is not much to be said. One of the most curious of those differences results from the transfer of the succession of negative and affirmative terms, a remarkable instance of which is to be found at page 122 in this volume. I have endeavoured not to omit any of these various readings. Those that have been rejected, not without hesitation, will be found recorded in the notes.

The difference with regard to spelling, though merely external, is perhaps more perplexing. Some words that occur very often are spelt in different ways (sometimes in the same MS.), either with a double or single letter, *nap-pajānāti* and *napajānāti*, *bahusuta* and *bahussuta*, either with a cerebral or a dental, *pathama* and *paṭhama*, *paṇṭa* and *paṇṭa*. These diversities seemed to me important enough to be pointed out, though the doing so has occasioned a great increase in the number of notes. Perhaps it would be better to draw up a list of such words specifying the different ways in which they are spelt, and then not have to mention them in the notes. This is what I intend to do in the next volume as Professors T. W. Rhys Davids and Estlin Carpenter have done in their edition of the *Sumaṅgala-Vilāsini*.

But the greatest perplexity arose from these tedious repetitions which even the Buddhists themselves thought fit to cut short. Unfortunately the passages omitted or preserved are not always the same, nor are the texts uniformly abridged in all the MSS. This troublesome disparity was, I must confess, one of the causes of the delay in the publication of this volume. I had to choose the best abridgments: as the "Great Man"—*Si parva licet componere magnis*—I was *appossukko* (but little eager) to undertake this task. But upon trial, it proved to be less troublesome than it had seemed at first, only at times somewhat puzzling. And as a rule I have preferred the shorter arrangement.

Notwithstanding these abridgments, the number of the remaining repetitions is still very great. It often seems as if it would have been better suitable to lessen it. But I

could not take upon myself to venture upon the alteration of the text given by the MSS. In some instances, however, but very rarely, I suppressed a word which came ever and again. In two occasions only (pp. 28 and 117), I did not repeat a long development that reproduced (without any change, or with a mere change of name) a passage that had preceded. These abridgments of mine are signified by the well-known symbol °.

V.

All the above-mentioned discrepancies occur more especially as between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS. So much I may venture to assert, although I had at my disposal only one Burmese MS. and two Singhalese MSS. The agreement of these latter is very remarkable; while the variations are slight; and often a blunder existing in both is corrected in one of them (perhaps by another hand). This constant resemblance is the more astonishing as the two MSS. cannot be considered as proceeding the one from the other. One of them was only recently brought over from Ceylon to London; the other was deposited in the library at Copenhagen many years ago. My one Burmese MS. I was not able to compare with any other; but I make no doubt that the result of the comparison would be the same as for the two Singhalese MSS.

One of these diversities between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS. seems peculiarly fit to be noticed here. The passages omitted in case of abridgment are always represented by —*pe*— in the Singhalese MSS., instead of which the Burmese MSS. have “*pa*” or “*la*” and sometime *gha*. I use ordinarily *pe*, but in cases where I follow the Burmese, I put *pa* or *la* or *gha* according to the MS.; whence the reader may conclude, without any further advice, that a passage noticed “*la*” or “*pa*” or “*gha*” is abridged in the Burmese, but complete in the Singhalese MSS. This rule I intend to observe more constantly henceforth, in order to diminish the number of the notes.

I have added to the text, as I did in the preceding volume, an appendix containing:—

- I. The INDEX of *proper names*.
- II. The INDEX of the titles of the *Suttas*.
- III. The INDEX of *Gāthās*.

I at first hoped to be able to add a fourth index, that of the *Upamas* (comparisons), which are to be found in great numbers throughout all *Samyuttas*, although one of them (the *Opamma*, *Samyutta* No. IX.) is especially a collection of *Upamas*. I began to carry out this plan; but I found this task more difficult than I had expected. Such a list would be either too long or too short; and after some trouble I finally decided to give up the design.

Samyutta-Nikāya

Division II Nidāna-vaggo

BOOK I NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XII)

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa|||

CHAPTER I BUDDHA-VAGGO

1 (1) *Desanā*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||
Bhadante ¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|||

Bhagavā etad avoca|| Paṭiccasamuppādam vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tām suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsis-sāmīti||

Evam bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭicca-samuppādo|| Avijjāpaccayā² bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ || viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkhadomanassupāyasā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa³ kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samuppādo|||

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho||

¹ B bhaddante

² S¹⁻³ oppaccayā always

³ B evamevatassa

saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho|| phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmarañam soka-parideva-dukkha-domanāssupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||

5 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanduntī ¹ || || Pathamaṃ|| ²

2 (2) Vibhaṅgaṃ

1 Sāvattiyam viharati|| la|| ³

2 Paṭiccasamuppādam vo bhikkhave desissāmi vibhajissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha sādhuḥkam manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti|| Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||

Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppādo|| Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam|| viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ|| saḷāyatanaṃpaccayā phasso|| phassaṃpaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| upādānaṃpaccayā bhavo|| bhavaṃpaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmarañam soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti||

4 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmarañam||

Yā ⁴ tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye ⁵ jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittaccatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko|| ayam vuccati ⁶ jarā ⁷ || || Yam ⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ omit 5

² As a rule all the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

³ In S¹⁻³ Sāvattī only; and so always.

⁴ S¹⁻³ yaṃ ⁵ S¹⁻³ 'nikāyo ⁶ S³ adds bhikkhave

⁷ S¹⁻³ add katamañ ca bhikkhave marañam ⁸ B yā

tesam tesam sattānam tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuticava-
natā bhedo antaradhānam maccumaraṇam kālakiriya
khandhānam bhedo kalebarassa ¹ nikkhepo|| idam vuccati ²
maraṇam|| Iti ayañ ca jarā idañ ca maraṇam|| Idam
vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarāṇam||

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti|| Yā tesam tesam sattānam
tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti
khandhānam pātubhavo ³ āyatanānam paṭilābho|| Ayam
vuccati bhikkhave jāti||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo|| Tayo me bhikkhave
bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo|| Ayam vuccati
bhikkhave bhavo||

7 Katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānam|| Cattarimāni
bhikkhave upādānāni|| kāmupādānam ditṭhupādānam silab-
batupādānam attavādupādānam|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave
upādānam||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā|| Chayime bhikkhave
taṇhākāyā|| Rūpatañhā saddatañhā gandhatañhā rasa-
tañhā potṭhabbatañhā dhammatañhā|| Ayam vuccati
bhikkhave taṇhā||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā|| Chayime bhikkhave
vedanākāyā|| cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā|| sotasamphas-
sajā vedanā|| ghānasamphassajā vedanā|| jivhāsamphassajā
vedanā|| kāyasamphassajā vedanā|| manosamphassajā
vedanā|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanā||

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso|| Chayime bhik-
khavē phassakāyā|| Cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghā-
nasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosam-
phasso|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave phasso||

11 Katamañca bhikkhave saḷāyatanam || cakkhāya-
tanam sotāyatanam ghānāyatanam jivhāyatanam kāyāya-
tanam manāyatanam || Idam vuccati bhikkhave saḷāya-
tanam||

12 Katamañca bhikkhave nāmarūpam|| Vedanā saññā
cetanā phasso manasikāro|| idam vuccati ⁴ nāmam|| Cattāro

¹ B kālakriyā . . . kalevarassa

² S³ adds bhikkhave

³ B pātum^o

⁴ S³ adds bhikkhave

ca ¹ mahābhūtā catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ || idam vuccati rūpaṃ || || Iti idaṅ ca nāmaṃ idaṅ ca rūpaṃ || Idam vuccati nāmarūpaṃ || ||

13 Katamañca bhikkhave viññānaṃ || || Chayime bhikkhave viññānakāyā || Cakkhuvīññānaṃ sotavīññānaṃ ghānavīññānaṃ jivhāvīññānaṃ kāyavīññānaṃ manovīññānaṃ || || Idam vuccati bhikkhave viññānaṃ || ||

14 Katame² ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā || || Tayo me bhikkhave saṅkhārā ³ kāyasāṅkhāro vacīsāṅkhāro cittasāṅkhāro || || Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā || ||

15 Katamā ca bhikkhave avijjā || || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe aññānaṃ dukkhasamudaye aññānaṃ dukkhanirodhe aññānaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññānaṃ || || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave avijjā || ||

16 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjapaccayā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ || pe || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho || saṅkhāranirodhā viññānanirodho || pe ⁴ || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || || Dutiyam || ||

3 (3) *Patipadā*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati || la ||

2 Micchāpaṭipadañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipadañca || taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi || ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

Bhagavā etad avoca ||

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā || || Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā ⁵ viññānaṃ || pe⁶ || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti || ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā || ||

¹ omitted by S^{1.3}

² S^{1.3} Katamā

³ Tayo^o saṅkhārā is missing in B ⁴ B la

⁵ S³ has saṅkhārā^o (^ā being added to ^r afterwards) ⁶ B la

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadāḥ Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodhoḥ saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodhoḥ laḥḥḥ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti ¹ḥḥḥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā² tiḥḥḥ Tatiyaḥḥḥ

4 (4) Vipassī

I

1 Sāvatthiyaḥ viharatiḥḥ

2 Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato etad ahosiḥḥḥ Kicchaḥ ³vatāyaḥ loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca miyyati ca cavati ca ⁴upapajjati caḥḥḥ Atha ca paṇimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaḥḥḥ nappajānāti jarāmaṇassaḥḥḥ kudassu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaḥḥḥ paññāyissati jarāmaṇassātiḥḥḥ

3 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosiḥḥḥ Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaṇaḥḥḥ hoti kimpaccayā jarāmaṇaḥḥḥ tiḥḥḥ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayoḥḥḥ jātiyā kho sati jarāmaṇaḥḥḥ hoti jātipaccayā jarāmaṇantiḥḥḥ

4 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosiḥḥḥ Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti kimpaccayā jātiḥḥḥ tiḥḥḥ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayoḥḥḥ bhava kho sati jāti hoti bhavapaccayā jātiḥḥḥ tiḥḥḥ

5 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosiḥḥḥ Kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti kimpaccayā bhavo tiḥḥḥ tiḥḥḥ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayoḥḥḥ upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti upādānapaccayā bhavo tiḥḥḥ tiḥḥḥ

6 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosiḥḥḥ Kimhi nu kho sati upādānaḥḥḥ hoti kimpaccayā upādānaḥḥḥ tiḥḥḥ tiḥḥḥ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso

¹ S¹ ³ hotiti

² S³ omits ti

³ S¹⁻³ Kicchā

+ B jīyati . . . miyyati; S³ omits cavati ca

manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| taṇhāya kho sati upādānaṃ hoti taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ ti||

7 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho sati taṇhā hoti kimpaccayā taṇhā ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| vedanāya kho sati¹ taṇhā hoti vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti||

8 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti kimpaccayā vedanā ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| phasse kho sati vedanā hoti phassapaccayā vedanā ti||

9 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti kimpaccayā phassoti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti||

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanam hoti kimpaccayā saḷāyatananti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Nāmarūpe kho sati saḷāyatanam hoti nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti||

11 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti kimpaccayā nāmarūpanti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Viññāṇe kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti||

12 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇam kimpaccayā viññāṇanti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Saṅkhāresu² kho sati viññāṇam hoti saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti||

13 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad

¹ Here S¹ inserts upādāno S³ no only ² S¹⁻³ Saṅkhāre

ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati saṅkhārā honti kimpaccayā saṅkhārāti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā alu paññāya abhisamayo|| avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti|||

14 Iti hi daṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe||¹ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi|||

II

16 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi||| Kimhi nu kho asati² jarāmaṇaṃ na hoti³ kissa nirodhā jarāmaṇanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| jātiyā kho asati jarāmaṇaṃ na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmaṇanirodhoti|||

17 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti kissa nirodhā jātinirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| bhava kho asati jāti na hoti bhavanirodhā jātinirodho hoti|||

18 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti kissa nirodhā bhavanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti|||

19 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā upādānanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| taṇhāya kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodhoti|||

¹ B la

² S¹⁻³ sati

³ S³ adds asati

20 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti kissa nirodhā taṇhānirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti|||

21 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti kissa nirodhā vedanānirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti|||

22 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti kissa nirodhā phassanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodhoti|||

23 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| nāmarūpe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodhoti|||

24 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Viññāṇe kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti|||

25 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| saṅkhāresu ¹ kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ saṅkhāre, as above ; further on, saṅkhāresu

26 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asati saṅkhārā na honti kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti|||

27 Iti hidam avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe||¹ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||²

28 Nirodho nirodhoti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ṇāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādīti||| Catuttham|||

Sattannam pi buddhānam evam peyyālo|||³

5 (5) *Sikhī*

Sikkhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|||

6 (6) *Vessabhu*

Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|||

7 (7) *Kakusandho*

Kakusandhassa⁴ bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|||

8 (8) *Koṇāgamano*

Koṇāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|||

9 (9) *Kassapo*

Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe |||

¹ B la

² B hotīti

³ S¹⁻³ omit pi, and read vitthāretabbo instead of peyyālo

⁴ B Kakku°

10 (10) *Mahā Sakyamuni Gotamo*

I

2 Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabbhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Kiccham¹ vatāyam loko āpanno jāyati ca jiyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca|| Atha ca panimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇam nappajānāti jarāmarañassa|| Kudassu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇam paññāyissati jarāmarañassāti||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmarañam hoti kimpaccayā jarāmarañanti|| Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayō|| jātiyā kho sati jarāmarañam hoti jātipaccayā jarāmarānan ti||

4-13 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti|| bhavo|| upādānam|| taṇhā|| vedanā|| phasso|| salāyatanam|| nāmarūpam|| viññānam|| saṅkhārā honti kimpaccayā saṅkhārā ti||

Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayō|| avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti avijjā paccayā saṅkhārāti||

14 Iti hidam² avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññānam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa samudayo hoti||

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho me³ bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi||

II

16 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati jarāmarañam na hoti kissa nirodhā jarāmarāṇa nirodhoti|| Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayō|| jātiyā kho asati jarāmarañam na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodhoti||

17-26 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu

¹ S³ kiccho S¹ kicchivitāyam

² S¹⁻³ add bhikkhave

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

kho asati jāti na hoti|| bhavo|| upādānam|| taṇha|| vedanā|| phasso|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarūpam|| viññānam|| saṅkhārā na honti|| kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti||

Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti||

27 Iti hidam avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññānanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

28. Nirodho nirodhoti kho me ¹ bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi ti||

Buddha-vaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānam||

Desanā Vibhaṅgam Paṭipadā ca||² Vipassī Sikhī ³ ca Ves-sabhu || Kakusandho ⁴ Konāgamano ⁵ Kassapo|| Mahā Sak-yamuni ⁶ ca Gotamanti||

CHAPTER II ĀHĀRA-VAGGA

11 (1) Āhārā

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||⁷

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam ṭṭhiyā sambhavesīnam vā anuggahāya||

Katame cattāro|| Kabalīkaro ⁸ āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā|| phasso dutiyo|| manosañcetanā tatiyo|| viññānam catuttham|| Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam ṭṭhiyā sambhavesīnam vā anuggahāya||

3 Ime ca ⁹ bhikkhave cattāro āhārā kinnidānā ¹⁰ kim

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² B patipadañ ca

³ B vipassī sikkhi

⁴ B kakuo

⁵ S¹⁻³ koṇāgamañca

⁶ S¹⁻³ mahāyaso sakyamunā

⁷ S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi only, always

⁸ B. kabalikāro, always

⁹ S¹⁻³ kho

¹⁰ B kinnidānā always

samudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā||| Ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā||

4 Taṇhā cāyam bhikkhave kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā|| Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanā pabhavā|||

5 Vedanā cāyam bhikkhave kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā|| kimpabhavā|| Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabhavā|||

6 Phasso cāyam bhikkhave kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātikō kimpabhavo|| Phasso saḷāyatānanidāno saḷāyatānasamudayo saḷāyatānajātikō saḷāyatānapabhavo|||

7 Saḷāyatānaṃ cidam bhikkhave kimnidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ kimjātikaṃ kimpabhavaṃ|| Saḷāyatānaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ namarūpajātikaṃ nāmarūpabhavaṃ|||

8 Nāmarūpañcidam bhikkhave kimnidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ kimjātikaṃ kimpabhavaṃ||| Nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇānidānaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ viññāṇajātikaṃ viññāṇapabhavaṃ|||

9 Viññāṇaṃ cidam bhikkhave kimnidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ kimjātikaṃ kimpabhavaṃ|| Viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ saṅkhārajātikaṃ saṅkhārapabhavaṃ|||

10 Saṅkhārā cime bhikkhave kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā|| Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjajātikā avijjāpabhavā|||

11 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

12 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho||¹ pe||² Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

Pathamaṃ|||

12 (2) Phagguno

1 Sāvattiyam viharati|||³

¹ S¹⁻³ omit viñ^o dho ² B la ³ S¹⁻³ sāvattī only, always

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ
 ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya||| Katame cattāro||
 Kabaḷimkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā|| phasso dutiyo||
 manosañcetanā tatiyo¹|| viññānaṃ catutthaṃ|| Ime kho
 bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā
 sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāyāti||

3 Evam vutte āyasmā Moliya-Phagguno² Bhagavantam
 etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante viññānāhāram āhāretīti|||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Āhāretīti ahaṃ na
 vadāmi|| āhāretīti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho³
 Ko nu kho bhante āhāretīti|| Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi|| evaṃ
 mā avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya Kissa nu kho bhante
 viññānāhāro ti|| esa kallo pañho|| Tatra⁴ kallaṃ veyyakara-
 ṇaṃ|| Viññānāhāro āyatīṃ punabbhavābhiniḅbatiyā
 paccayo|| tasmīṃ bhute sati saḷāyatanaṃ saḷāyatana-
 paccayā phasso ti|||

4 Ko nu kho bhante phusatīti|||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Phusatīti ahaṃ⁵ na
 vadāmi|| phusatīti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho
 Ko nu kho bhante phusatīti||⁶ Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi||
 evaṃ mā avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya Kimpaccayā nu
 kho bhante phassoti|| esa kallo pañho|| Tatra⁷ kallaṃ
 veyyākaraṇaṃ saḷāyatana paccayā phasso phassapaccayā
 vedanāti|||

5 Ko nu kho bhante vediyatīti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| VEDIYATĪTI āhaṃ na
 vadāmi|| vediyatīti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho
 Ko nu kho bhante vediyatīti|| Evāñcāhaṃ na vadāmi|| evaṃ
 mā avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya|| kim paccayā nu kho
 bhante vedanati|| esa kallo pañho|| Tatra⁷ kallaṃ veyyāka-
 raṇaṃ|| phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti|||

6 Ko nu kho bhante tasatīti|||⁸

No kallo pañho ti Bhagavā avoca|| tasatīti ahaṃ nava-

¹ B tatiyā

² B Moliya^o

³ S¹⁻³ add ti

⁴ S³ tatrassa

⁵ S¹⁻³ haṃ here and further on

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert here cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho
 ko nu kho bhante vediyatīti

⁷ S³ omits tatra

⁸ So B. S¹⁻³ tuṅhiyatīti; the word is not to be found in C

dāmi|| tasatīti cāham vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante tasatīti|| Evañcāham na vadāmi|| evam mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante tañhāti||¹ esa kallo pañho|| Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ vedanāpaccayā tañhā tañhāpaccayā upādānanti||

7 Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Upādiyatīti ahaṃ na vadāmi|| upādiyatīti cāham vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti|| Evam cāham na vadāmi|| evam mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante upādānanti|| esa kallo pañho|| Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ tañhāpaccayā upādānaṃ upādānapaccayā bhavoti|| pe||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

8 Channam tveva Phagguṇa² phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā phassanīrodho|| phassanīrodhā vedanānīrodho|| vedanānīrodhā tañhānīrodho|| tañhānīrodhā upādānānīrodho|| upādānānīrodhā bhavanīrodho|| bhavanīrodhā jātinīrodho|| jātinīrodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||³ Dutiyam||

13 (3) *Samaṇa-brahmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvattiyam viharati||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaṇaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmaṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmaṇanīrodhaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmaṇanīrodha-gāminiṃ⁴ patipadaṃ nappajānanti|| jāti|| la||⁵ bharam|| upādānaṃ|| tañhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| salāyatanam|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññānaṃ|| saṅkhāre nappajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranīrodhaṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranīrodhagāminiṃ patipadaṃ nappa-

¹ B tasatīti ² Missing in B ³ S¹⁻³ hoti

⁴ B °gāmini° and so further on

⁵ So B ; S¹⁻³ —pe—jāti— here and further on.

jānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññattham vā brahmaññattham vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|||

3 Ye ca kho keci bhikkave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarañam pajānanti|| jarāmarañasamudayam pajānanti|| jarāmarañanirodham pajānanti|| jarāmarañananirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| jāti|| bhavam|| upādānam|| tanham|| vedanam|| phassam|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarūpam|| viññānam|| saṅkhāre pajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayam pajānanti|| saṅkharanirodham pajānanti|| saṅkharanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||| Tatiyam|||

14 (4) *Samaṇa-brāhmaṇā* (2)

1 Sāvattiyam viharati|||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānam samudayam nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānam nirodham nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānam nirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti||

3 Katame dhamme nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānam samudayam nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānam nirodham nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānam nirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti||

4 Jarāmarañam nappajānanti|| jarāmarañasamudayam nappajānanti|| jarāmarañanirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti|| jāti|| pe||¹ bhavam|| upādānam|| tanham|| vedanam|| phassam|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarūpam|| viññānam|| saṅkhāre nappajānanti|| ime dhamme nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānam samudayam nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dham-

¹ B la

mānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagaminim patipadaṃ nappajānanti||

5 Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

6 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminim patipadaṃ pajānanti||

7 Katame dhamme pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminim patipadaṃ pajānanti||

8 Jarāmaṇaṃ pajānanti || jarāmaṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmaṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmaṇanirodhagāminim patipadaṃ pajānanti|| pe|| jātim||¹ bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanaṃ|| nāmarupaṃ|| viññānaṃ|| saṅkhāre pajānanti||² saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim patipadaṃ pajānanti|| ime dhamme pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminim patipadaṃ pajānanti||

9 Te kho me³ bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthañ ca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|| Catutthaṃ||

15 (5) Kaccāyanagotto

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||

¹ So S¹ 3 B jāti|| la||

² S¹⁻³ pe

³ So B S¹⁻³ imekho

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto¹ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antāṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sammādiṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhī bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante sammādiṭṭhi hotīti|||

4 Dvayanissito² khvāyaṃ³ Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena atthitaṅ ceva natthitaṅ ca||

5 Lokasamudayaṃ kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hotīti|| lokanirodhaṃ kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke atthitā sā na hotīti|||

6 Upāyupādānābhinivesavinibandho⁴ khvāyaṃ Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena|| tañcāyaṃ upāyupādānaṃ⁵ cetaso adhiṭṭhānaṃ abhinivesānusayaṃ na upeti na upādiyati nādhīṭṭhāti attānaṃ eti|| Dukkhaṃ eva uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati dukkhaṃ nirujjhamānaṃ nirujjhatīti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati aparapaccayā ñāṇaṃ evassa ettha hotīti||| Ettavatā kho Kaccāna sammādiṭṭhi hotīti|||

7 Sabbam atthīti kho Kaccāyana ayam eko anto|| Sabbaṃ natthīti ayam dutiyo anto|||

Ete te Kaccāyana ubho ante anupaḡamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|||

8 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti|||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||| Pañcamaṃ|||

¹ B kaccāna always

² S¹⁻³ dvayaṃ^o

³ S¹⁻³ kho yaṃ and further on

⁴ So B and C S¹⁻³ upāyupādānavinivesaṅca nibandho

⁵ So B S¹⁻³ tañcāyupādānaṃ C has tañcāyan-ti tañca upāyupādānaṃ . . .

16 (6) *Dhammakathiko*

1 Sāvattthiyam̐||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam̐ antam̐ nisīdi||

3 Ekam̐ antam̐ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati||

4 Jarāmarañassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam̐ deseti|| dhammakathiko bhikkhū ti alam̐ vacanāya||

5 Jarāmarañassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam̐ vacanāya||

6 Jarāmarañassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|| diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam̐ vacanāya||

7 Jātiyā ce bhikkhu|| Bhavassa ce bhikkhu|| Upadānassa ce bhikkhu|| Taṇhāya ce bhikkhu|| Vedanāya ce bhikkhu|| Phassassa ce bhikkhu|| Saḷāyatanassa ce bhikkhu|| Nāmarūpassa ce bhikkhu|| Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu|| Saṅkhārānam̐ ce bhikkhu|| Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam̐ deseti|| dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam̐ vacanāya||

8 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam̐ vacanāya||

9 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā¹ anupādā vimutto hoti|| diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam̐ vacanāyāti||

Chatṭham̐||

17 (7) *Acela*

1 Evaṃ me sutam̐|| ekam̐ समयam̐ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

¹ S¹-3 nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya

I

2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-
tacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvīsiṃṃ

3 Addasā kho Acela-Kassapo ¹ Bhagavantam dūrato va
āgacchantamṃṃṃ Disvāna yena Bhagava tenupasaṅkamiṃṃ
Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodiṃṃ sammodanī-
yam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsiṃṃ

4 Ekam antam ṭhito kho Achela-Kassapo Bhagavantam
etaḍ avocaṃṃṃ Puccheyyāma mayam bhavantam ² Gotamam
kiñcid eva desamṃṃ sa ce no bhavam Gotamo okāsam karoti
pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyātiṃṃṃ

Akālo kho tāva Kassapa pañhassa antaragharam pavit-
ṭhamhātiṃṃṃ

5 Dutiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etaḍ
avocaṃṃṃ Puccheyyāma mayam bhavantam Gotamam
kiñcideva desamṃṃ sa ce no bhavan Gotamo okāsam karoti
pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyātiṃṃṃ

Akālo kho tāva Kassapa pañhassa antaragharam pavit-
ṭhamhātiṃṃṃ

6 Tatiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapoṃṃ laṃṃ antaragharam
pavitṭhamhātiṃṃṃ

Evam vutte Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etaḍ avocaṃṃṃ
Na kho pana mayam bhavantam Gotamam bahudeva
pucchitukāmātiṃṃṃ

Puccha Kassapa yad akaṅkhasītiṃṃ

II

7 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhantiṃṃṃ

Mā hevam Kassapāti Bhagavā avocaṃṃṃ

8 Kim pana bho Gotama paramkatam ³ dukkhantiṃṃṃ

Mā hevam Kassapāti Bhagavā avocaṃṃṃ

9 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatañca paramkatañca
dukkhantiṃṃṃ

Mā hevam Kassapāti Bhagavā avocaṃṃṃ

¹ B acelo always

² S¹⁻³ bhagavantam

³ S¹⁻³ parakatam always

10 Kim pana, bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram¹ adhicca samuppannaṃ dukkhanti|||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca|||

11 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti||

Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti|||

12 Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti||

Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkham na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhanti|||

13 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi||| Kim pana bho Gotama paraṃ-katam dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi||| Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayam-katañ ca paraṃ-katañ ca dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi||| Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhicca samuppannaṃ dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Māhevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi|| Kim nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti vadesi||| Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkham na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhan ti vadesi|| ācikkhatu ca² me bhante Bhagavā dukkhaṃ desetu ca me bhante Bhagavā dukkhan ti|||

14 So karoti so paṭisamvediyatīti kho Kassapa ādito sato sayamkatam dukkhanti iti vadam sassatam etam pareti||

Añño karoti añño paṭisamvediyatīti kho Kassapa vedanā-bhitunnassa sato paraṃkatam dukkhanti iti vadam ucchedam etam pareti|||

15 Ete te Kassapa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti||| Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||| Avijjāya tveva

¹ S¹ omits kāram

² S¹⁻³ omit ca

asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| sankhāranirodhā
viññānanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-
khandhassa nirodho hotīti||

III

16 Evam vutte Acela - Kassapo Bhagavantam etad
avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante sey-
yathāpi bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya|| pe|| cakkhu-
manto rūpāni dakkhintīti|| Evam evam Bhagavatā aneka-
pariyāyena dhammo pakāsiṭo|| Esāham bhante Bhaga-
vantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṅca bhikkhusamghaṅ
ca|| labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam
labheyyam upasampadanti||

17 Yo kho Kassapa aññatitthiyapubbo imasmim dham-
mavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam||
so cattāro māse parivasati|| Catunnam māsānam accayena
parivutthaparivāsam¹ āraddhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā
pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya|| Api ca mayā
(*alias* mettha, C) puggalavemattatā viditāti||

18 Sa ce bhante aññatitthiyapubbo² imasmim dhamma-
vinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam
cattāro māse parivasati³ catunnam māsānam accayena
parivutthaparivāsam⁴ āraddhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā
pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya|| aham cattāri
vassāni parivasissāmi catunnam vassānam accayena pari-
vutthaparivāsam āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upa-
sampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti||

19 Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo⁵ Bhagavato santike
pabbajjam alattha upasampadam||

IV

20 Acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Kassapo eko vupa-
kaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva

¹ S¹⁻³ parivuttha° here and further on ² S¹ °titthiyā

³ S¹⁻³ °ākaṅkhamānā . . . ākaṅkhamānā parivasanti

⁴ S¹ parivuttha°

⁵ S¹⁻³ acelako kassapo

yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariya - pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|| khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi||

21 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahoṣīti|| Sattamam||

18 (8) *Timbaruko*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Atha kho Timbaruko² paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Timbaruko paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam sukhadukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca||

4 Kim pana bho Gotama paramkatam suhadukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca||

5 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatañca paramkatañca suhadukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca||

6 Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃkāram aparaṃkāram adhicca samuppannam suhadukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca||

7 Kim nu kho bho Gotama natthi suhadukkhanti||

8 Na kho Timbaruka natthi suhadukkhanti|| Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo suhadukkhanti|| Na jānāti na passati||

9 Na khvāhaṃ Timbaruka suhadukkhanti|| Na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka suhadukkhanti|| passāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka suhadukkhanti||

10 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhasukhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi||

¹ S¹⁻³ abhiññāya

² B Timparuko S¹⁻³ Timbarūko

Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayam-katañca paramkatañca sukhadukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi||| Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃ kāraṃ adhicca samuppannaṃ sukhadukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi||| Kim nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkham atthi kho Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti vadesi||| Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkham na jānāti na passatīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkham na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkham passāmi khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti vadesi||| Ācikkhatu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkham desetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkham ti|||

11 Sā vedanā so vediyatīti kho Timbaruka ādito sato sayamkataṃ sukhadukkhanti|| evaṃ pāham na vadāmi|||

12 Aññā vedanā añño vediyatīti kho Timbaruka vedanā-bhitunnassa sato paraṃ kataṃ sukhadukkhanti|| evaṃ pahaṃ na vadāmi|||

13 Ete te Timbaruka ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|||

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandassa samudayo hoti||| Avijjā tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho||¹ pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|||

14 Evaṃ vutte Timbaruka paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama|| pe|| Esāham bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca|| upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||| Aṭṭhamam|||

19 (9) *Bālena pandito*

1 Sāvattīyam viharati|||

2 Avijjānīvaraṇassa bhikkhave bālassa taṇhāya sampa-

¹ S¹-3 omit vi^o nirodho

yuttassa¹ evam ayam kāyo samudāgato|| Iti ayam ceva kāyo bahiddhāca nāmarūpam|| itthetaṃ dvayaṃ dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni²|| yehi phutṭho bālo sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| etesaṃ vā aññatarena||

3 Avijjānivaranaṃssa bhikkhave paṇḍitassa taṇhāya sampayuttassa evam ayam kāyo samudāgato|| Iti ayam ceva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpam|| itthetaṃ dvayaṃ dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni|| yehi phutṭho paṇḍito sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| etesaṃ vā aññatarena||

4 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaṇṇaṃ paṇḍitassa bālenāti||

5 Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃ-nettikā Bhagavaṃ-patisaraṇā|| Sādhu vata³ bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti||

6 Tena hi bhikkave suṇātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karoṭṭha bhāsissāmiti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum||

7 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Yāya bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa bālassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayam kāyo samudāgato|| Sā ceva avijjā bālassa appahinā sā ca taṇhā aparikkhīṇā|| Tam kissa hetu|| Na bhikkhave bālo acari brahmacariyaṃ sammādukkhakkhayāya|| tasmā bālo kāyassa bhedā kāyūpago⁴ hoti|| So kāyūpago samāno na parimuccati jātiyā jaramaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

8 Yāya ca bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa paṇḍitassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayam kāyo samudāgato|| Sā ceva avijjā paṇḍitassa pahinā sā ca taṇhā parikkhīṇā|| Tam kissa hetu|| Acari bhikkhave paṇḍito brahma-

¹ S¹⁻³ samyuttassa always

² B has saḷevaphassāyatanāni here and further on C saḷevāyatanāni ti saḷevaphassāyatanāni . . .

³ S¹⁻³ insert me

⁴ B kāyūpago always

cariyam sammādukkhakkhayāya|| tasmā paṇḍito kāyassa
bhedā na kāyūpago hoti|| So akāyūpago samāno pari-
muccati jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi
domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

9 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyo idam
nānākaraṇam paṇḍitassa bālena yad idam brahma-
cariyavāso ti||

Navamaṃ||

20 (10) Paccayo

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Paticcasamuppādaṅca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pa-
ṭicca-samuppanne ca dhamme|| taṃ sunātha sādhukaṃ
manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccas-
sosum||

Bhagavā etad avoca||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭicca-samuppādo|| Jāti-
paccayā bhikkhave jarāmarañam uppādā vā Tathāgatānam
anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ|| t̥hitā va sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhi-
tatā¹ dhammaniyāmatā² idappaccayatā|| Taṃ Tathā-
gato abhisambujjhati abhisameti|| abhisambujjhitvā abhi-
sametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati
vibhajati uttānī-karoti³ passathāti cāha||

4 Jātipaccayā bhikkhave jarāmarañam|| bhavapaccayā
bhikkhave jāti|| upādānapaccayā bhikkhave bhavo|| taṃ-
hāpaccayā bhikkhave upādānaṃ|| vedanāpaccayā bhikkhave
tañhā|| phassapaccayā bhikkhave vedanā|| saḷāyatana-
paccayā bhikkhave phasso|| nāmarūpapaccayā bhikkhave
saḷāyatanaṃ|| viññānapaccayā bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ||
saṅkhārapaccayā bhikkhave viññānaṃ|| avijjāpaccayā bhik-
khhave saṅkhārā uppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Ta-
thāgatānaṃ|| t̥hitā va sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā⁴ dhamma-
niyāmatā idappaccayatā|| taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati

¹ So B C, S¹⁻³ dhammaṭṭhitā

² S¹⁻³ ometā further on matā

³ B uttāniṃ S³ uttāni

⁴ S¹⁻³ dhammaṭṭhititā

abhisameti|| abhisambhujhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānī - karoti passathāti cāha||

5 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Iti kho bhikkhave yā tatra tathatā avitathatā anaññathatā idappaccayatā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppādo||

6 Katame ca bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā|| Jarāmarañam bhikkhave aniccaṃ saṅkhatam paṭicca-samuppannam khayadhammam vayadhammam virāga-dhammam nirodhadhammam||

7 Jāti bhikkhave aniccā¹ saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā||

8 Bhavo bhikkhave anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodhadhammo||

9-16 Upādānam bhikkhave|| Tanhā bhikkhave|| Vedanā bhikkhave|| Phasso bhikkhave|| Saḷāyatana bhikkhave|| Nāmarūpaṃ bhikkhave|| Viññānam bhikkhave|| Saṅkhārā bhikkhave||

17 Avijjā bhikkhave aniccā² saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā||

18 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ ayañca paṭicca-samuppādo ime ca paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā yathābhūtam sammāpaññāya sudiṭṭhā³ honti|| so vata pubbantam vā paṭidhāvissati⁴ || Ahoṣim nu khvāham atītam addhānam Na nu kho ahoṣim atītam addhānam Kim nu kho ahoṣim atītam addhānam Katham nu kho ahoṣim atītam addhānam Kim hutvā kim ahoṣim nu khvāham atītam addhānam ti||

19 Aparantam vā upadhāvissati⁵|| Bhavissāmi nu khvāham anāgatam addhānam Na nu kho bhavissāmi

¹ S-3 add tā

² S¹-3 add tā as above

³ So B S¹-3 suuddiṭṭhā; further on, suddiṭṭhā

⁴ B patidhāvissati

⁵ B apadhāvissati

anāgatam addhānam Kiṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam
addhānam Kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam
Kiṃ hutvā kim bhavissāmi nu khvāham anāgatam
addhānanti|||

20 Etarahi vā paccuppannam addhānaṃ ajjhataṃ¹
kathaṃkathī bhavissati||| Ahaṃ nu kho smi Na nu kho
smi Kiṃ nu kho smi Kathaṃ nu kho smi Ahaṃ nu kho
satto kuto āgato so kuhiṃgāmī bhavissati ti||² Netam
ṭhānaṃ vijjati||

21 Taṃ kissa hetu|| Tathā hi bhikkhave ariyasāva-
kassa ayañca paṭiccasamuppādo ime ca samuppannā
dhammā yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya sudiṭṭhāti³||
Dasamaṃ|||

Āhāravaggo dutiyo|||

Tassa uddānaṃ|||

Āhāraṃ Phagguno⁴ ceva||

Dve Samaṇabrāhmaṇā||

Kaccāyanagotto⁵ Dhammakathikaṃ||

Acelaṃ Timbarukena ca⁶||

Bālena⁷ paṇḍito ceva||

Dasamo Paccayena cā ti|||

CHAPTER III DASABALA-VAGGO TATIYO

21 (1) *Dasabalā* (1)

1 Sāvattiyam viharati⁸||

2 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave Tathāgato catūhi ca
vesārajjehi samannāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ patijānāti||
parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert kaṃ

² C gāmi^o B kuhiṃgamissati

³ S¹⁻³ suddiṭṭhāti

⁴ S¹⁻³ phaggunāñ

⁵ B Kaccānagotta S¹⁻³ Dhammakathi

⁶ S¹⁻³ Timbarukena B Timparukena

⁷ S¹⁻³ bāla

⁸ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti only always

Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo||¹
 Iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthaṅ-
 gamo|| Iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthaṅ-
 gamo|| Iti saṅkāraṅgā iti saṅkhārānam samudayo iti saṅ-
 khārānam atthaṅgamo|| Iti viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa
 samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo ||²

Iti imasmim sati idam hoti imassuppādā idam uppajjati||
 imasmim asati idam na hoti imassa nirodhā idam
 nirujjhati|||

3 Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā
 viññāṇam pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
 samudayo hoti|||

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṅnirodhā saṅkhāraṅnirodho
 saṅkhāraṅnirodhā viññāṇaṅnirodho|| pe|| evam etassa keva-
 lassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||| Pathamam|||³

22 (2) Dasabalā (2)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||

2-4 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave^o °evam etassa
 kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||⁴

5 Evam svākhyāto⁵ bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno
 vivato pakasito chinnapilotiko|||

6 Evam svākhyāte kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne
 vivate pakāsīte chinnapilotike alam eva saddhā pabbajitena
 kulaputtēna viriyam ārabhitum|| kāmaṃ tacco ca nahārū⁶
 ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu maṃsam lobitam||
 Yan tam purisathāmena purisaviriyēna purisaparakkamēna
 pattabbam na tam apāpunītvā viriyassa saṅghānam⁷
 bhavissati|||

¹ B has atthaṅgamo S¹⁻³ atthagamo always

² All this, from iti rūpam^o, is missing in S¹⁻³, but is to
 be found in the next sutta

³ This first sutta becomes the beginning of the second

⁴ Repetition of the preceding sutta

⁵ So B S¹⁻³ svakkhāto always ⁶ B nahārū always

⁷ S¹⁻³ pa (S¹ pu) risassa saṅghānam

7 Dukkham bhikkhave kusito viharati vokiṇṇo pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantaṅca sadattham¹ parihāpeti|| Āraddhaviriyo ca kho bhikkhave sukham viharati pavivitto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantaṅca sadattham paripūreti|||

8 Na bhikkhave hīnena aggassa patti hoti|| aggena ca bhikkhave aggassa patti hoti|| maṇḍapeyyam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthā sammukhībhūto|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave viriyam ārabhatha appattassa pattiyā anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya||

9 Evam no ayam amhākam pabbajjā avaṅjhā² bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā||³ Yesamhi mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram || tesam vokārā⁴ amhesu mahapphalā bhavissantī mahāni-samsāti|||

10 Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam|| attattham vā⁵ hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum|| parattham vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum|| ubhayattham vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum ti||| Dutiyam|||

23 (3) Upanisā

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Jānato ham bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi no ajānato no appassato|||

3 Kiṃ ca bhikkhave jānato kiṃ passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti||| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo|| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā||| Iti saṅkhārā||| Iti viññānaṃ|| iti viññānaṃssa samudayo iti viññānaṃssa atthaṅgamo ti||| Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert ca here and further on

² B avanchā ³ So B and S³ S¹ udāyā C udriyā

⁴ S¹⁻³ tesantekārā ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vā

4 Yam pissa tam ¹ bhikkhave khayasmim khaye nāṇaṃ tam sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam²

5 Kā ca bhikkhave khaye nāṇassa upanisā Vimuttiti-ssa ³ vacanīyaṃ vimuttim pāham + bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam³

6 Kā ca bhikkhave vimuttiyā upanisā Virāgo ti-ssa vacanīyaṃ³ Virāgam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam³

7 Kā ca bhikkhave virāgassa upanisā Nibbidāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ³ Nibbidam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam³

8 Kā ca bhikkhave nibbidāya upanisā Yathābhūtañāṇa-dassanan ti-ssa vacanīyaṃ³ Yathābhūtañāṇadassanam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam³

9 Kā ca bhikkhave yathābhūtañāṇadassanassa upanisā Samādhīti-ssa vacanīyaṃ³ Samādhim vāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam³

10 Kā ca bhikkhave samādhissa upanisā ⁵ Sukhan ti-ssa vacanīyaṃ³ Sukham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam³

11 Kā ca bhikkhave sukhasa upanisā Passaddhīti-ssa vacanīyaṃ³ Passadhim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam³

12 Kā ca bhikkhave passaddhiyā upanisā Pitīti ⁶-ssa vacanīyaṃ³ Pitim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam³

13 Kā ca bhikkhave pītiyā upanisā Pāmojjanti-ssa ⁷ vacanīyaṃ³ Pāmojjam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam³

14 Kā ca bhikkhave pāmojjassa upanisā Saddhāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ³ Saddham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam³

¹ S³ Sampassataṃ

² S¹⁻³ insert pi

³ S¹⁻³ Upanisamsā vimuttititassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ pāham always

⁵ S¹⁻³ upanisam

⁶ S¹⁻³ Pitim

⁷ So B and C S¹⁻³ pamujjam

15 Kā ca bhikkhave saddhāya¹ upanisā Dukkanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Dukkham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam||

16 Kā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa upanisā Jātiti ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Jātim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam||

17 Kā ca bhikkhave jātiyā upanisā Bhavoti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| bhavam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam||

18 Kā ca bhikkhave bhavassa upanisā Upādānanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Upādānam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam||

19 Kā ca bhikkhave upādānassa upanisā Taṇhāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Taṇham² pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam||

20-25 Kā ca bhikkhave taṇhāya upanisā Vedanāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| pe||

◦ Phasso tissa vacanīyaṃ||

◦ Saḷāyatananti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||

◦ Nāmarūpanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||

◦ Viññānanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||

◦ Saṅkhārāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||³ saṅkhāre pāham bhikkhave sa-upanise vadāmi no anupanise||

26 Kā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārānam upanisā Avijjāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||

Iti kho bhikkhave avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārūpanisā viññānaṃ|| viññānūpanisā nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarūpūpanisā saḷāyatanam|| saḷāyatanūpaniso phasso|| phasūpanisā vedanā|| vedānūpanisā taṇhā|| taṇhūpanisā upādānam|| upādānūpaniso bhavo|| bhavūpanisā² jāti|| jātūpanisā dukkham|| dukkhūpanisā saddhā|| saddhūpanisā pāmojjaṃ|| pāmojjūpanisā pīti|| pītūpanisā passaddhi|| passaddhūpanisā sukham|| sukhūpaniso samādhi|| samādhūpanisā yathābhutaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ|| yathābhū-

¹ S¹ suddhā

² S³ taṇhā corrected to taṇham in S¹

³ So B; complete in S¹⁻³

taññānadassanūpanisā nibbidā|| nibbidūpaniso virāgo virāgūpanisā vimutti|| vimuttūpanisaṃ khaye ñāṇam|||

27 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uparipabbate phullaphusitake deve vassante tam udakaṃ yathā ninnam pavattamānam pabbata - kandara-padara-sākhā paripūreti || pabbata-kandara-padara-sākhā paripūrā kusubbhe paripūrenti|| kusubbhā¹ paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti|| mahāsobbhā² paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti|| kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti|| mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddam sāgaram paripūrenti||

28 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā|| Saṅkhārūpanisaṃ viññāṇam|| viññāṇūpanisaṃ nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarūpūpanisaṃ saḷāyatanam|| saḷāyatanūpaniso phasso|| phassūpanisā vedanā|| vedanūpanisā taṇhā|| taṇhūpanisaṃ upādānam|| upādānūpaniso bhavo|| bhavūpanisā jāti|| jātūpanisaṃ dukkhaṃ|| dukkhūpanisā saddhā|| saddhūpanisaṃ pāmojjam|| pāmojjūpanisā pīti|| pītūpanisā passaddhi|| phassaddhūpanisaṃ sukhaṃ|| sukhūpaniso samādhi|| samādhūpanisaṃ yathābhūtaññānadassanaṃ|| yathābhūtaññānadassanūpanisā nibbidā|| nibbidūpaniso virāgo|| virāgūpanisā vimutti|| vimuttūpanisaṃ khaye ñāṇanti|||

Tatīyaṃ|||

24 (44) Aññatitthiyā

1 Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane|||³

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaḥvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi|||

3 Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi|| Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum|| yam nunāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyanti|||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam

¹ S¹⁻³ kussubbhe . . . kussubbhā

² S¹⁻³ °sobbhe

³ S¹⁻³ Rājagahe only

paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tehi
aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammō-
daniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretrā ekam antaṃ
nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ te
aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum||

5 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmanā kam-
mavādā sayamkatam dukkham paññāpenti|| santi panāvuso
Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmanā kammavādā paramkatam
dukkham paññāpenti|| santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇa-
brāhmanā kammavādā sayamkatañca paramkatañca duk-
kham paññāpenti|| santi panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇa-
brāhmanā¹ kammavādā asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram
adhicca samuppannam dukkham paññāpenti||

6 Idha panāvuso Sāriputta Samaṇo Gotamo kiṃvādī
kimakkhāyī|| Kathaṃ vyākaramānā ca mayam vuttavādino
ceva Samaṇassa Gotamassa assāma na ca² Samaṇaṃ
Gotamam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma|| dhammassa cānu-
dhammam vyākareyyāma|| na ca koci sahadhammiko
vādānupāto³ gārayhaṃ thānam āgaccheyyāti||

7 Paṭicasamuppannam kho āvuso dukkham vuttaṃ
Bhagavatā|| kiṃ paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca|| iti vadaṃ⁴
vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantam
abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa⁵ cānudhammaṃ
vyākareyya|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ
thānaṃ āgaccheyya||

8 Tatrāvuso⁶ ye te samaṇabrāhmanā kammavādā⁷
sayamkatam dukkham paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā||
ye pi te samaṇabrāhmanā kammavādā paraṃ - kataṃ
dukkham paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye pi te
samaṇabrahmanā kammavādā sayam-kataṃ ca paraṃ-
kataṃ ca dukkham paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye

¹ All this from the first kammavādā is missing in B.

² S¹⁻³ seem to have assāmanañca always

³ So S¹⁻³ and C B vādānupāto; both always

⁴ So B and C S¹⁻³ padaṃ ⁵ S¹ dhammañcassa

⁶ S¹⁻³ tatra āvuso always ⁷ S¹⁻³ ovādino

pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāram aparaṃkāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā||

9 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ¹ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata² aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti|| netam³ ṭhānam vijjati||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti|| netam ṭhānam vijjati||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti|| netam ṭhānam vijjati||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti|| netam ṭhānam vijjati|||

II

10 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim kathāsallāpam|||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Sāriputtassa tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim ahosi kathasallāpo taṃ sabbam Bhagavato arocesi|||

12 Sādhu sādhu Ānanda yathā taṃ Sāriputto sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyya|| paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho Ānanda dukkhaṃ vuttam mayā|| kimpāṭicca phassam paṭicca|| Iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva me assa na ca mam abhūtena vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham ṭhānam āgaccheyya|||

13 Tatrānanda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|||

¹ S¹⁻³ add parakatañca

² S¹ vathā always

³ B. no taṃ

Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassaṃpaccayā|||

14 Tatrānanda ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam thānaṃ vijjati||| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam thānaṃ vijjati|||

15 Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ idheva Rājagahe viharāmi Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

16 Atha khvāhaṃ Ānanda pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Rājagahe piṇḍāya pāvisim|||

17 Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi|| Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum|| yam nunāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyanti|||

18 Atha khvāhaṃ Ānanda yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamim|| upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim|| sammodayāmi katham sārāṇiyam vītisaṃretvā ekam antaṃ nisidim|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ Ānanda te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum|||

19 Santāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti||| Santi panāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti||| Santāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṇca paraṃkataṇca dukkhaṃ paññāpenti||| Santi panāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|||

20 Idha no āyasmā Gotamo kimvādi kim akkhāyī|| katham vyākaraṃānā¹ mayam vuttavādino ceva āyasmato Gotamassa assāma na ca āyasmantaṃ Gotamaṃ abhūtena

¹ B adds ca

abbhācikkheyyāma|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti||

21 Evaṃ vuttāham Ānanda te aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avocaṃ|| Patīccasamuppannaṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ mayā|| kim patīcca phassaṃ patīcca' iti vadaṃ vuttavādi ceva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti||

22 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayamkāram aparaṃkāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| tad api phassapaccayā||

23 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti|| netam ṭhānam vijjati|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayamkāram aparaṃkāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti netam ṭhānam vijjatīti||

24 Acchariyam bhante abbhūtam bhante yatra hi nāma ekena padena sabbo attho vutto bhavissati|| siyā nu kho bhante esevattho vitthārena vuccamāno gambhīro ceva assa gambhīravabhāso cā ti||

25 Tena¹ hānanda taññevettha paṭibhātūti||

III

26 Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|| Jarāmaṇaṃ āvuso Ānanda kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikam kimpabbhavanti|| Evaṃ puṭṭhāmaṃ² bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ|| Jarāmaṇaṃ kho āvuso jātinidānaṃ jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikam jātipabbhavanti|| Evaṃ puṭṭhāmaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ||

¹ S³ kena

² S¹⁻³ puṭṭho haṃ

27 Sa ce mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|| Jāti panāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kimpabhavāti|| Evama puṭṭhāham bhante evama vyākareyyamaṃ|| Jāti kho āvuso bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabhavā ti|| Evama puṭṭhāham bhante evama vyākareyyamaṃ||

28 Sa ce maṃ bhante evama puccheyyumaṃ|| Bhavo panāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kimpabhavoti|| Evama puṭṭhāham bhante evama vyākareyyamaṃ|| Bhavo kho āvuso upādānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādānappabhavo ti|| Evama puṭṭhāham bhante evama vyākareyyamaṃ||

29-31 Sa ce mam bhante evama puccheyyumaṃ||

Upādānaṃ panāvuso ||¹ pe||

Tañhā panāvuso|| pe||

Vedanā panāvuso|| pe||

Sa ce mam bhante puccheyyumaṃ|| Phasso panāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudāyo kiṃjātiko kimpabhavoti|| evama puṭṭhāham bhante evama vyākareyyamaṃ|| Phasso kho āvuso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatanajātiko saḷāyatanapabhavoti|| channaṃ tveva āvuso phassaḷāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho|| phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho|| vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho|| taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho|| upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho|| bhavaṇirodhā jātiṇirodho|| jātiṇirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evama etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| Evama puṭṭhāham bhante evama vyākareyyanti|| Catuṭṭhaṃ||

25 (5) Bhūmija

1 Sāvattiyam viharati||

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallāṇa vutṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi||
sammodaniyam kathāṃ sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ
nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo āyasmantaṃ
Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca||

3 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kamma-
vādā sayamkatam sukhadukkham paññāpentī|| Santi
panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā
param-katam sukhadukkham paññāpentī|| santi panā-
vuso ¹ Sāriputta eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā sayam-
katañca param-katañca sukhadukkham paññāpentī|| Santi
panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ su-
khadukkham paññāpentī||

4 Idha no āvuso Sāriputta Bhagavā kiṃvādi kimakkhāyī||
katham vyākaramānā ca mayam vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato
assāma na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma||
dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyāma na ca koci
sahadhammiko vādānupāto² gārayham ṭhānam āgacchey-
yāti||

5 Paṭicca-samuppannam kho āvuso sukhadukkham
vuttaṃ Bhagavatā|| kiṃ paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca|| iti
vadaṃ vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantam
abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ
vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham
ṭhānam āgaccheyya||

6 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavāda
sayam-katam sukhadukkham paññāpentī|| tad api
phassapaccayā||| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te
samanabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-
kāram adhicca saṃuppannaṃ sukhadukkham paññāpentī||
tad api phassapaccayā|||

7 Tatrāvuso ye pi³ te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayamkatam sukhadukkham paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra
phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānam vijjati|| Ye pi te||

¹ B Santāvuso ² See the preceding sutta (p. 33 n. 3)

³ Omitted by B

pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasam-
uppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra
phassā paṭisamvedissantīti netam ṭhanaṃ vijjatīti||

II

8 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa
āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhim imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ|||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako
āyasmato Sāriputtassa āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhim ahoṣi
kathāsallāpo|| tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi|||

10 Sādhu sādhu Ananda|| yathā taṃ Sāriputto sammā-
vyākaramāno vyākareyya|| paṭicca - samuppannaṃ kho
Ānanda sukhadukkhaṃ vuttam mayā|| kim paṭicca
phassam paṭicca|| iti vadaṃ¹ vuttavādī ceva me assa na
ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa cānu-
dhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādā-
nupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam agaccheyya||

11 Tatrānanda ye² te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayam-kataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassa-
paccaye||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te
samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-
kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti||
tad api phassapaccayā|||³

12 Tatrānanda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayam-kataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti te vata aññatra
phassā paṭisamvedissantīti netam ṭhanaṃ vijjati||| Ye pi
te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
kammavādā asayaṃ - kāraṃ aparaṃ - kāraṃ adhicca-
samuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra
phassā paṭisamvedissantīti netam ṭhanaṃ vijjati||

13 Kāye vā hānanda sati kāyasañcetanā-hetu uppajjati

¹ S¹⁻³ have vadaṃ here See p. 33 n. 4. ² S² adds pi

³ This paragraph is repeated in B

ajjhattam sukhadukkham|| vācāya vā hānanda sati vacī-
sañcetanā-hetu uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham|| mane ¹
vā hānanda sati manosañcetanā-hetu uppajjati ajjhattam
sukhadukkham|||

14 Avijjāpaccayā va² sāmam vā tam Ananda kāya-
sankhāram abhisankharoti³ yam paccayāssa⁴ tam uppajjati
ajjhattam sukhadukkham|| pare vāssa⁵ tam Ānanda kāyasañ-
khāram abhisankharonti⁶ yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati
ajjhattam sukhadukkham||| Sampajāno vā⁷ tam Ananda
kāyasañkhāram abhisankharoti yam paccāyāssa tam
uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham|| asampajāno vā⁷ tam
Ānanda kāyasañkhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa
tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham|||

15 Sāmam vā tam Ānanda vacīsankhāram abhisankharoti
yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham||
pare vāssa tam Ānanda vacīsankhāram abhisankharonti
yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham||

16 Sampajāno vā tam Ānanda|| pe||| asampajāno vā tam
Ananda vacīsankhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa tam
uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham|||

17 Sāmam vā tam Ānanda manosañkhāram abhisank-
haroti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhaduk-
kham|| Pare vāssa tam Ānanda manosañkhāram abhisank-
haronti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhaduk-
kham|||

18 Sampajāno vā tam Ananda|| pe|| asampajāno vā tam
Ānanda manosañkhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa
tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham|||

19 Imesu Ānanda chasu⁸ dhammesu avijjā anupatitā||
Avijjāya tveva Ananda asesāvirāganīrodhā so kāyo na hoti||
yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham||
Sa vācā na hoti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam
sukhadukkham|| So mano na hoti yam paccayāssa tam

¹ S¹⁻³ mano

² B ca

³ S¹⁻³ °karoti C °khāroti

⁴ B paccayāyam always

⁵ B vāyam ⁶ S¹⁻³ °karonti ; further on kharoti kharonti

⁷ S¹⁻³ va always

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit chasu

uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham|| khattam tam na hoti||
vatthu tam na hoti|| āyatanam tam na hoti|| adhikaraṇam
tam na hoti|| yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam
sukhadukkhamti||

Pancamaṃ||

26 (6) Upavāno

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno¹ yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca||

3 Santi² bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayam-kataṃ
dukkham paññāpenti|| Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāh-
maṇā param-kataṃ dukkham paññāpenti|| Santi pana
bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayam-katañca param-katañca
dukkham paññāpenti|| Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāh-
maṇā asayam-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ
dukkham paññāpenti||

4 Idha no bhante Bhagavā kimvādī kiṃ akkhāyī|| kathaṃ
vyākaramānā ca mayam vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assāma
na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma|| dham-
massa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadham-
miko vādānupāto gārayham ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti||

5 Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho Upavāna dukkham vuttaṃ
mayā|| Kimpaticca phassaṃ paṭicca|| iti vadam³ vuttavādī
ceva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya dham-
massa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadham-
miko vādānupāto gārayham ṭhānam āgaccheyya||

6 Tatra Upavāna⁴ ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayam-kataṃ
dukkham paññāpenti|| tad api phassa paccayā|| Ye pi te||
pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayam-
kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ dukkham
paññāpenti|| tad api phassa paccayā||

¹ So¹⁻³ C B Upavāno

² S¹⁻³ add hi always

³ S¹ padam

⁴ B tatrupalavāna always

7 Tatra Upavāna ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā sayama-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra phassa paṭisaṃvedissantīti netama ṭhānaṃ vijjati||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrahmaṇā asayama-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī||¹ te vata aññatra phassa paṭisaṃvedissantīti netama ṭhānaṃ vijjati||| Chatṭhaṃ|||

27 (7) Paccayo

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ|| pe||| Evama etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

3 Katamañcā bhikkhave jarāmaṇaṃ||| Yā tesama tesama sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ paliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko ayaṃ vuccati jarā||| Yā tesama tesama sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā² bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maṇaṃ kālakiriya khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo idaṃ vuccati maṇaṃ||| Iti ayañca jarā idañca maṇaṃ||

Idama vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaṇaṃ|||

4 Jāṭisamudayaṃ jarāmaṇasaṃudayo|| jāṭinirodhā jarāmaṇanirodho|| ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmaṇanirodha-gāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ||| sam-māditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamaḍhi|||

5 Katama ca bhikkhave jāṭi||³

6 Katama ca bhikkhave bhavo||

7 Katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ||

¹ Here S¹ adds between the lines tad api phassa paccayā—Upavāna ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā sayama kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī

² All this from katamañca is missing in S³—See above 2.4

³ Here S¹⁻³ repeats what is said in 2.4

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā||

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso||

11 Katamañ ca bhikkhave saḷāyatanam||

12 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ||

13 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññānam||

14 Katamā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| tayo me bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| kāyasāṅkhāro vācisaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro||¹ ime vaccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā||²

Avijjasamudayā saṅkhāra - samudayo|| avijjā - nirodhā saṅkhāra-nirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāra-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathīdam|| sammā-ditṭhi|| pa|| sammāsamādhi||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam paccayam pajānāti|| evam paccayasamudayam pajānāti|| evam paccayanirodham pajānāti|| evam paccayanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako ditṭhisampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imaṃ saddhammam iti pi|| passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi|| sekhena ñānena samannāgato iti pi|| sekhāya vijjāya saman-nāgato iti pi|| dhammasotaṃ³ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi|| amatadvāram āhacca⁴ tiṭṭhati iti pīti|| Sattamaṃ||

28 (8) Bhikkhū.

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||

2 Tatra kho||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jarāmaṇaṃ pajānāti|| jarāmaṇasaṃsāraṃ pajānāti|| jarāmaṇanirodham pajānāti|| jarāmaṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti|| pe||

4 Jātim pajānāti||

5 Bhavam pajānāti||

6 Upādānam pajānāti||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ti

² See above 2.14

³ S¹⁻³ dhammaṃ sotaṃ^o C dhammaṃ sota^o and dhammasotaṃ^o

⁴ B āpacca here only

7 Taṇham pajānāti|||

8 Vedanam pajānāti|||

9 Phassam pajānāti|||

10 Saḷāyatanam pajānāti|||

11 Nāmarūpam pajānāti|||

12 Viññānam pajānāti|||

13 Saṅkhāre pajānāti|| saṅkhārasamudayam pajānāti||
saṅkhāranirodham pajānāti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim
paṭipadam pajānāti|||

14 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmarañam||| Yā tesam
tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā
khaṇḍiccam pāliccam valittacatā āyuno sambhāni indriyānam
paripāko ayam vuccati jarā|| Yā tesam tesam sattānam
tamhi tamhi sattanikāye cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānam
maccu marañam kālakiriya khandānam bhedo kaḷavarassa
nikkhepo idam vuccati marañam|| Iti ayañca jarā idañca
marañam|| idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarañam|||

15 Jāṭisamudayā jarāmarāṇasamudayo|| jāṭinirodhā
jarāmarāṇanirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarā-
marāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathīdam||| Sammā-
ditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|||

16-24 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti|| pe|| katamo ca
bhikkhave bhavo|| katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānam|| kata-
mā ca bhikkhave taṇhā|| vedanā|| phasso|| saḷāyatanam||
nāmarūpam|| viññānam||

25 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā||| Tayo me bhikkhave
saṅkhārā|| kāyasāṅkhāro|| vacīsāṅkhāro|| cittasaṅkhāro||
ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā|||

Avijjā - samudayā saṅkhārasamudayo|| avijjā - nirodhā
saṅkhāranirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo
saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathīdam|| sammā-
ditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|||

26 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam jarāmarañam
pajānāti|| evam jarāmarāṇasamudayam pajānāti|| evam jarā-
marāṇanirodham pajānāti|| evam jarāmarāṇanirodhagā-
minim paṭipadam pajānāti|||

27-36 Evam jāṭim pajānāti|| pe|| Bhavam|| Upādānam||
Taṇham|| Vedanam|| Phassam|| Saḷāyatanam|| Nāmarūpam||

Viññāṇaṃ|| Saṅkhāre saṅkhāra-samudayaṃ|| saṅkhāra-nirodhaṃ|| evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti||

37 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu diṭṭhisampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi|| passaṭi imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi|| sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi|| dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi|| amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pīti||| Atṭhamam|||

29 (9) Samaṇabrahmaṇā (1)

1 Sāvattiyam viharati|||

I

2-12 Tatra kho ¹ ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaṇaṃ na pariṇānti|| jarāmaṇasamudayaṃ na pariṇānti|| jarāmaṇanirodhaṃ na pariṇānti|| jarāmaṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na pariṇānti||| Jātim na pariṇānti|| pe||| Bhavaṃ||| Upādānaṃ||| Taṇhaṃ||| Vedanaṃ||| Phassaṃ||| Saḷāyatanaṃ||| Nāmarūpaṃ||| Viññāṇaṃ||| Saṅkhāre|| saṅkāsasamudayaṃ|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na pariṇānti|||

13 Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samanesu vā samaṇā sammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇā sammata|| na ca panete āyasmanto ² sāmāññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|||

II

14-24 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaṇaṃ pariṇānti|| jarāmaṇasamudayaṃ pariṇānti|| jarāmaṇanirodhaṃ pariṇānti|| jarāmaṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ pariṇānti|| jātim pariṇānti|| pe|| bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanaṃ|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññāṇaṃ|| saṅkhāre pariṇā-

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ āyasmantā always

nanti|| saṅkhārasamudayam pariṇanti|| saṅkhāranirodham pariṇanti|| sāṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam pariṇanti||

25 Te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇā sammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te ca paṇāyasmanto sāmaññatthaṅ ca brahmaññatthaṅca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| Navamaṃ||

30 (10) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* (2)

1 Sāvattiyam viharati||

2 Tatra kho|| pe||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaṇam nappajānanti|| jarāmaṇasamudayam nappajānanti|| jarāmaṇanirodham nappajānanti|| jarāmaṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti|| te vata jarāmaṇam samatikkamma ṭhassantīti|| netam ṭhānam vijjati||

4-12 Jātim nappajānanti|| pe|| Bhavam|| Upadānam|| Taṇham|| Vedanam|| Phassam|| Saḷāyatanam|| Nāmarupam|| Viññānam||

13 Saṅkhāre nappajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayam nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodham nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti|| te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti|| netam ṭhānam vijjati||

14 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaṇam pajānanti|| jarāmaṇam pajānanti|| jarāmaṇasamudayam pajānanti|| jarāmaṇanirodham pajānanti|| jarāmaṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| te te jarāmaṇam samatikkamma ṭhassantīti|| ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati||

15-23 Jātim pajānanti|| pe|| bhavam|| upadānam|| taṇham|| vedanam|| phassam|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarupam|| viññānam||

24 Saṅkhāre pajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayam pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodham pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti|| Dasamaṃ||

Dasabalavaggo tatiyo|||
 Tassuddānam|||
 Dve Dasabalā¹ Upanisā ca¹
 Aññatitthiyā Bhūmijam||²
 Upavāno³ Paccayo Bhikkhu||⁴
 Dve ca Samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti|||

CHAPTER IV KĀḶARAKHATTIYO VAGGO CATUTTHO

31 (1) *Bhūtam*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati||⁵

I

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āman-
 tesī||| Vuttam idaṃ Sāriputta parāyane⁶ Ajita-paṇhe||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse⁷|| ye ca sekhā⁸ puthu idha||
 Tesam me nipako iriyaṃ|| puṭṭho me⁹ brūhi mārisāti|||

Imassa kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ
 vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti|||

Evam vutte¹⁰ ayasmā Sāriputto tuṅhī ahosi|||

3 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
 āmantesi|| pe|| Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṅhī
 ahosi|||

4 Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
 āmantesi||| Vuttam idaṃ Sāriputta parāyane Ajita-paṇhe.¹¹

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse|| ye ca sekhā puthu idha||
 Tesam me nipako iriyaṃ|| puṭṭho me brūhi mārisāti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ obalaṃ upādāniyo

² S¹⁻³ oyabhūmijo

³ B Upavāno

⁴ B bhikkhū

⁵ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—ārāme—pe—

⁶ B S¹⁻³ parāyane

⁷ S¹ oye always S³ sometimes

⁸ C sekkhā

⁹ S¹⁻³ pa always

¹⁰ B vuttena

¹¹ S¹ parāyano opañho.

Imassa nu kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho datṭhabbo ti||¹ Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṅhi ahosi||

II

5 Bhūtam idanti Sāriputta passasīti|| bhūtam idanti Sāriputta passasīti||

6 Bhūtam idanti bhante yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya² passati|| Bhūtam idanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā bhūtaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| Tadāhārasambhavanti sammappaññāya passati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| Tadāhāranirodhā³ yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati|| tad āhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| Evaṃ kho bhante sekho hoti||

7 Kathaṅca bhānte saṅkhātadhāmmo hoti|| Bhūtam idanti bhante yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati|| bhūtam idanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā bhūtaṃ nibbidā virāgā⁵ nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|| Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti||

Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati|| tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidā virāgā

¹ S¹⁻³ add evam vutte.

² B has usually sammapa^o; sometimes sammapp^o

³ S¹⁻³ nirodhāya

⁴ omitted by S¹⁻³; in S¹ instead of bhūtaṃ there is a word (as tisvā) erased

⁵ S³ nibbidāya virāgāya

nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti||| Evam kho bhante saṅkhātadhammo hoti||

8. Iti kho bhante yam tam vuttām parāyane Ajiṭapañhe|||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse|| ye ca sekhā puthu idha||
Tesam me nipako iriyam|| puṭṭho me brūhi mārisāti|||¹

Imassa khvāham bhante saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evam viṭṭhārena attham ājānāmiti|||

III

9 Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta bhūtam idanti Sāriputta yathā bhūtam sammapaññāya passati|| bhūtam idanti yathā bhūtam sammapaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtam sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtam samma-paññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

Tadāhāranirodhā yam bhūtam tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhāranirodhāyam bhūtam tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

Evam kho Sāriputta sekho hoti|||

10 Kathanā Sāriputta saṅkhātadhammo hoti|| Bhūtam idanti Sāriputta yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya passati|| Bhūtam idanti yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

Tadāhāranirodhā yam bhūtam tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhāranirodhāyam bhūtam tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtam sam-

¹ See above, 2 (p. 47)

mapaññaya disvā nirodhammassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā
anupādā vimutto hoti. ||

Evam kho Sāriputta sankhātadhammo hoti ||

11 Iti ¹ kho Sāriputta yaṃ taṃ vuttam parāyane Ajita-
pañhe. ||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse || ye ca sekhā puthu idha ||
tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ || puṭṭho me brūhi mārisāti ||

Imassa kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vit-
thārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti ||

Pathamam ² ||

32 (2) *Kalāra*

1 Sāvattiyam viharati. ||

I

2 Atha kho Kalārakhattiyo bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto
tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena sad-
dhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vīti-
sāretvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Kalārakhattiyo bhikkhu
āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca ||

Moliyaphagguno avuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham pac-
cakkhāya hīnāyāvatto ti ||

Na hi nūna so āyasmā imasmim dhammavinaye assāsam
alatthāti ||

4 Tena hāyasmā Sāriputto imasmim dhammavinaye
assāsam patto ti ||

Na khvāham āvuso kaṅkhāmīti ||

5 Āyatim panāvusoti ||

Nakhvāham āvuso vicikicchāmīti. ||

6 Atha kho Kalārakhattiyo bhikkhu utthāyāsana yena
Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho Kalārakhattiyo bhikkhu

¹ These words from kho^o are missing in S¹⁻³

² All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ayasmatā bhante Sāriputtena aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi||| Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmanthehi|| Sathā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmantetīti|||

9 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭisutvā¹ yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Sathā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmantetīti|||

10 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

II

11 Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca||| Saccam kira tayā Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|||

Na kho² bhante etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi attho³ vutto ti||

12 Yena kenaci pi Sāriputta pariyāyena kulaputto aññaṃ vyākaroti|| atha kho vyākatāṃ vyākatato daṭṭhabbanti|||

13 Nanu aham pi bhante evam vadāmi Na kho bhante etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi attho vutto ti|||

14 Sace taṃ Sāriputta evam puccheyyum|| Kathaṃ jānatā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta katham passatā aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|| Evam puttḥo tvam Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti|||

15 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum Kathaṃ jānatā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta katham passatā aññā vyākatā

¹ S¹⁻³ paṭiss^o always

² B khvātaṃ or khvāham (to be read khvāyaṃ)

³ All the MSS. add ca

khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāpa-
ram itthattāyāti pajānāmīti evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ
vyākareyyaṃ|||

16 Yaṃnidānā¹ āvuso jāti tassa nidānassa khayā khīṇas-
miṃ² khīṇam iti³ veditaṃ|| khīṇasmiṃ⁴ khīṇam iti⁵ veditvā
khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāpa-
ram itthattāyāti pajānāmī ti|||

Evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti|||

17 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|||

Jāti panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā⁶ kiṃ
jātikā kimpabhavāti|| evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti
vyākareyyāsīti|||

18 Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ||| Jāti panā-
vuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā|| pa|| kimpabhavāti||evaṃ puṭ-
ṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ||| Jāti kho⁷ avuso
bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabhavāti||
Evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti||

19 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|| Bhavo
panāvuso Sāriputto kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko
kimpabhavoti|| evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākarey-
yāsīti|||

20 Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ||| Bhavo panā-
vuso Sāriputta kiṃnidaṇo|| pa|| kimpabhavoti|| evaṃ
puṭṭho bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ|| Bhavo kho āvuso upā-
dānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādāna pa-
bhāvoti|| Evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti|||

21 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|| Upā-
dānam panāvuso|| pe||

22-23 Sa ce pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ||
Taṇhā panāvuso kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā
kiṃ pabhavāti|| evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti
vyākareyyāsīti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ nidānaṃ ; C nidānāvuso

² S³ khīṇāsmi

³ B khīṇāmbhiti

⁴ Omitted by B

⁵ B khīṇāmbhiti

⁶ S³ kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ (corrected from
samudayā)

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit kho ‘

24 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Taṇhā panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavāti|| evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyam|| Taṇhā kho āvuso vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavāti|| evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti||¹

25 Sacepana tam Sāriputta evam puccheyyum|| Kathaṃ jānato pana te āvuso Sāriputta katham passato yā vedanā sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti|| evam puṭṭho tvam Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti||

26 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Kathaṃ jānato pana te avuso katham passato yā vedanā sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti|| evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyam||

27 Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā|| Katamā tisso||² Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho āvuso tisso vedanā aniccā|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkkanti vidite yā vedanā sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti||

Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti||

28 Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta ayam pi kho Sāriputta pariyaḃyo etasseva saṅkhittena veyyakaraṇāya|| Yam kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ³ dukkhasminti||

29 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evam puccheyyum|| Kathaṃ vimokkhā⁴ pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|| Evam puṭṭho tvam Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti||

30 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Kathaṃ vimokkhā⁵ pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|| evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyam||

¹ S¹⁻³ add here Sace pana° vedanā kiṃnidānā° evaṃ puṭṭho vyākareyyam vedanā phassa° pabhavāti° evam vyākareyyanti.

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ S¹ omits taṃ; S³ yaṃ and taṃ

⁴ So B and C; S¹⁻³ vimokkhā always

⁵ S¹⁻³ vimokkhāya

31 Ajjhattam vimokkhā khvāham āvuso sabbupādāna-nakkhayā¹ tathāsato viharāmi|| yathāsataṃ viharantaṃ āsavā nānusavanti² attānaṃ ca nāvajānāmi||

Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti||

32 Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta|| ayam³ kho Sāriputta pāriyāyo etasseva⁴ atthassa saṅkhittena veyyākaraṇāya|| ye āsavā samaṇena vuttā tesvāham⁵ na kaṅkhāmi te me pahinā⁶ na vicikicchāmi||

33 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi||

III

34 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi||

35 Pubbe appaṭṭisaṃviditaṃ maṃ āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham' apucchi tassa me ahosi dandhāyitattam|| Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham anumodi|| tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||

36 Divasañce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| divasaṃ paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi||

37 Rattiñce pi maṃ⁷ Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| rattim paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi||

38 Rattindivaṃ⁸ ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| rattindivaṃ paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi||

¹ S¹⁻² sādhipādānakhayā

² S¹⁻³ o^sayanti; C o^ssavanti

³ S¹⁻³ add pi ⁴ S¹⁻³ add Sāriputta

⁵ S¹⁻³ seem to have tesañcāham

⁶ B puts na before and ti after pahinā

⁷ S¹⁻³ rattice pi me

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert dve before this word

39 Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| dve rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

40 Tīni rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| tīni rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

41 Cattāri rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| cattāri rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

42 Pānca rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| pañca rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

43 Cha rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| charattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

44 Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| Satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehiti||

IV

45 Atha kho KaḶārahattiyo bhikkhu utthāyasaṇā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

46 Ekam antam nisinno kho KaḶārahattiyo bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| | Āyasmatā bhante Sāriputtena sīhanādo nadito pubbe appaṭṭisaṃviditam mam āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham āpucchi|| tassa me ahosi dandhāyitattam|| | Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham anumodi|| tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| | Divasañ ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| divasam paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| | Rattiñce pi|| gha|| Rattindivām ce pi mam Bhagavā|| Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā|| | Tīni|| Cattāri|| Pañca|| Cha|| Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham

puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi||
satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākarey-
yam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehīti||

47 Sā hi bhikkhu Sāriputtassa dharmadhātu suppaṭi-
viddhā|| yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā divasañce
paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi
padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| divasam pi me Sāriputto
etam attham vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam
aññehi pariyāyehi|| Rattiñce paham Sāriputtam etam at-
tham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pari-
yāyehi|| rattim pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya||
Rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam||
rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya||
Dve rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puc-
cheyyam|| dve rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham
vyākareyya|| Tini rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputto etam
attham puccheyyam tini rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam
attham vyākareyya|| Cattāri rattidivāni ce paham Sāri-
puttam etam attham puccheyyam|| cattāri rattidivāni pi
me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya|| Pañca ratti-
divāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam
pañca rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya||
Cha rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puc-
cheyyam|| cha rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham
vyākareyya|| Satta rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam
attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi
pariyāyehi|| satta rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham
vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pari-
yāyehī ti|| Dutiyam||

33 (3) *Nāṇassa vatthūni* (1)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Catucattārīsam vo bhikkhave nāṇavatthūni desissāmi||
Taṃ suṇātha sādhuḥkam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
sum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamāni ca bhikkhave
catucattārīsam nāṇavatthūni||

4 Jarāmarañe ñāṇaṃ jarāmarañasamudaye ñāṇaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhe ñāṇaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

5 Jātiyā ñāṇaṃ jātisamudaye ñāṇaṃ jātinirodhe ñāṇaṃ jātinirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

6 Bhave ñāṇaṃ bhavasamudaye ñāṇaṃ bhavanirodhe ñāṇaṃ bhavanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

7 Upādāne ñāṇaṃ upādānasamudaye ñāṇaṃ upādānanirodhe ñāṇaṃ upādānanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

8 Tanhāya ñāṇaṃ vedanāsamudaye ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhe ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

9 Vedanāya ñāṇaṃ vedanāsamudaye ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhe ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

10 Phasse ñāṇaṃ|||

11 Saḷāyatane ñāṇaṃ|||

12 Nāmarūpe ñāṇaṃ|||

13 Viññāne ñāṇaṃ|||

14 Saṅkhāresu ñāṇaṃ saṅkhārasamudaye ñāṇaṃ saṅkhāranirodhe ñāṇaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave catucattārisaṃ ñāṇavatthūni|||

15 Katamañca¹ bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ|||

Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīranatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccam valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko|| ayam vuccati jarā||| Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccumaraṇaṃ kālakiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo|| idam vuccati marāṇaṃ|| Iti ayañca jarā idañca marāṇaṃ|| idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ|||

16 Jātisamudayā jarāmarāṇasamudayo|| jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo jarāmarāṇanirodhagāmini paṭipadā|| seyyathidam|| Sammāditthi|| pa|| sammāsamādhi|||

17 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānāti|| evaṃ jarāmaṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti|| evaṃ

¹ B kathañca

jarāmarañanīrodham pajānāti|| evaṃ jarāmarañanīrodha-
gāminim paṭipadam pajānāti||

18 Idhamassa¹ dhamme ñāṇaṃ|| so iminā dhammena
diṭṭhena viditena akālikena pattena pariyoḡāhena atītānā-
gate nayaṃ neti||

19 Ye kho keci atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā
vā jarāmarañam abbhāññaṃsu|| jarāmarañasamudayam
abbhāññaṃsu|| jarāmarañanīrodham abbhāññaṃsu|| jarā-
marañanīrodhagāminim paṭipadam abbhāññaṃsu|| sabbe²
te evam evam abbhāññaṃsu|| Seyyathāpahaṃ³ etarahi||

20 Ye hi pi keci anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā
brahmaṇā vā jarāmarañam abhijānissanti|| jarāmarāṇa-
samudayam abhijānissanti|| jarāmarañanīrodham abhijā-
nissanti|| jarāmarañanīrodhagāminim paṭipadam abhijā-
nissanti|| sabbe te evam evam abhijānissanti|| seyyathā-
pahaṃ etarahīti|| idam assa anvaye ñāṇaṃ||

21 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃsa imāni dve ñāṇāni
parisuddhāni honti pariyoḡātāni dhamme ñāṇaṃ ca anvaye
ñāṇaṃ ca||⁴ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhi-
sampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imaṃ
saddhammam iti pi|| passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi||
sekhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi|| sekhāya vijjāya
samannāgato iti pi|| dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo
nibbedhikapāñño iti pi|| amatadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti
pīti|| pe||

22 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti|| yā tesam||

23 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo||

24 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ||

25 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā||

26 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā||

27 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso||

28 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave saḷāyatanam||

29 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ||

30 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viññānaṃ||

31 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Tayo me bhik-

¹ S¹ ida^o ² S³ sabbesu ³ S^{3-o} pi haṃ ⁴ B omits ca

khave saṅkhārā|| kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro
ti|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā||

32 Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo|| avijjāsamuda-
yanirodhā¹ saṅkhāranirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko
maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ||
Sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||

33 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhāre
pajānāti|| evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayam pajānāti|| evaṃ
saṅkhāranirodham pajānāti|| evaṃ saṅkhārā nirodhaga-
minim paṭipadam pajānāti|| idam assa dhamme ñāṇaṃ||
So iminā dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena pattena
pariyogālhena atitānāgate² nayam neti||

34 Ye kho keci atitam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā
vā saṅkhāre abbhaññaṃsu saṅkharasamudayam abbhañ-
ñaṃsu|| saṅkhāranirodham abbhaññaṃsu|| sabbe te evam
evam abbhaññaṃsu seyyathāpaham etarahi||

35 Ye pi hi keci anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā
brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhāre abhijānissanti|| saṅkhārasamuda-
yam abhijānissanti|| saṅkhāranirodham abhijānissanti||
saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhijānissanti|| sabbe
te evam evam abhijānissanti|| seyyathāpaham³ etarahi||
Idam assa anvaye ñāṇaṃ||

36 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni dve ñāṇāni
parisuddhāni honti pariyodātāni dhamme ñāṇaṃ ca anvaye
ñāṇaṃ ca|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave āriyasāvako diṭṭhi-
samppanno iti pi|| dassanasamppanno iti pi|| āgato imaṃ
saddhammam iti pi|| passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi||
sekhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi|| sekhayā vijjāya saman-
nāgato iti pi|| dhammasotam samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo
nibbedhikapaṇṇo iti pi|| amatadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti
pīti|| Tatiyaṃ||

34 (4) *Ñāṇassa vatthūni* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Satta sattari vo bhikkhave ñāṇavatthūni desissāmi||
taṃ sunātha|| pe||

¹ B S¹ avijjānirodhā

² S^{1,3} anāgate

³ B. pi haṃ

Katamāni ca bhikkhave sattasattari ñānavatthūni||

3 Jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| atītam pi addhānam jātipaccayā jarāmarañan ti ñāṇam|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| anāgatam pi addhānam jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| Yam pissa tam dhammatṭhitiñāṇam tam pi khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhamman ti ñāṇam||

4 Bhavapaccayā jātiti ñāṇam|| pe||

5 Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti ñāṇam|| pe||

6 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti ñāṇam|| pe||

7 Vedānapaccayā taṇhāti ñāṇam|| pe||

8 Phassapaccayā vedanāti ñāṇam|| pe||

9 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassotiñāṇam|| pe||

10 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti ñāṇam|| pe||

11 Viññānapaccayā nāmarūpanti ñāṇam|| pe||

12 Saṅkhārapaccayā viññānanti ñāṇam|| pe||

13 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ñāṇam|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇam|| atītam pi addhānam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ñāṇam|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā ti ñāṇam|| anāgatam pi addhānam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ñāṇam|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā ti ñāṇam|| Yam pissa tam dhammatṭhitiñāṇam tam pi khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhadhammanti ñāṇam||

14 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sattasattari ñānavatthūnīti|| Catuttham||

35 (5) Avijjāpaccayā (1)

1 Savatthiyam viharati||

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam|| pe|| evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti||

3 Katamaṃ nu kho bhante¹ jarāmarañam|| kassa ca panidam jarāmarañanti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Katamaṃ jarā-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

marañam kassa ca panidam jarāmarañanti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| aññam jarāmarañam aññassa ca panidam jarāmarañanti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattam¹ vyañjanam eva nānam||| Tam jivam tam sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññam jivam aññam sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti||| Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti||| Jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti|||

4 Katamā nu kho bhante jāti kassa ca panāyam jātiti|||

No kallo pañho ti Bhagavā avoca||| Katamā jāti kassa ca panāyam jātiti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| aññā jāti aññassa ca panāyam jātiti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānam||| Tam jivam tam sarirantivā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññam jivam aññam sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā brahmacariyavāso na hoti||| Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti||| Bhavapaccayā jātiti|||

5 Katamo nu kho bhante bhavo kassa ca panāyam bhavoti|||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca||| Katamo bhavo kassa ca panāyam bhavoti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| añño bhavo aññassa ca panāyam bhavoti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānam||| Tam jivam tam sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññam jivam aññam sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti||| Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti|||

6 Upādānapaccayā bhavoti|| pe||

7 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti|| pe||

8 Vedanāpaccayā tanhāti|||

9 Phassapaccayā vedanāti|||

10 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti|||

11 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ ekattham always

12 Viññānapaccayā nāmarūpanti|||

13 Saṅkhārapaccayā viññānanti|||

14 Katame nu kho bhante saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārāti|||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca||| Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya || ubhayam etam ekattham vyañajanam eva nānam||| Tam jīraṃ tam sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññam jīvaṃ aññam sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti||| Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti||| Avijjāpaccaya saṅkhārāti||

Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāganirodhā yānissitāni¹ visukāyitāni visevitāni² vipphanditāni kānici kānici|||

15 Katamaṃ ca jarāmaṇaṃ kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaranam iti vā|| aññam jarāmaṇaṃ aññassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ iti vā||| Tam jīvaṃ tam sarīram iti vā aññam jīvam aññam sarīram iti vā||| Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| uccinnamūlāni tālavatthu katāni anabhāvakatāni³ āyatim anuppādadharmāni||| Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāganirodhā yanissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni⁴ vipphanditāni kānici kānici|||

16 Katamā jāti kassa ca panāyam jāti iti vā||| Tam jīvaṃ tam sarīram iti vā aññam jīvam aññam sarīram iti vā||| Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| uccinnamūlāni talavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadharmāni|| Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāganirodhā yānissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici|||

17 Katamo bhavo|| pe||

18 Katamaṃ upādānam|| pe||

19 Katamā taṇhā|| pe||

¹ B °nissatāni always ; S¹⁻³ titassa

² S¹⁻³ kāyikāni (S³-tāni) visesitāni (S¹-kāni) ; B visu°

³ B anabhāvam katāni always ; C anabhāvamgatāni

+ S² paṃsukāyitāni visevitāni ; B visukāyikāni

20 Katamā vedanā|| pe||

21 Katamo phasso|| pe||

22 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanam|| pe||

23 Katamaṃ nāmarūpam|| pe||

24 Katamaṃ viññāṇam|| pe|| Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāganirodhā yānissitāni visūkāyitāni[†] visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici||

25 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā|| Aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā|| taṃ jivam taṃ sariram iti vā aññam jivam aññam sariram iti vā|| Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammānīti|| pe|| Pañcamam||

36 (6) Avijjāpaccayā (2)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārāpaccayā viññāṇam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

3 Katamaṃ jarāmaṇam kassa ca panidam jarāmaṇanti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya|| aññam jarāmaṇam aññassa ca panidam jarāmaṇanti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattham vyañjanam eva nānam||

Taṃ jivam taṃ sariranti vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññam jivam aññam sariranti vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso nā hoti||

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti Jātipaccayā jarāmaṇanti|| pe||

4 Katamā jāti||

5 Katamo bhavo||

6 Katamaṃ upādānam||

7 Katamā taṇhā||

8 Katamā vedanā||

9 Katamo phasso||

[†] S[†] sūkāyitāni

10 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanamṃṃṃ

11 Katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃṃṃ

12 Katamaṃ viññāṇamṃṃṃ

13 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārā ti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyyaṃṃ aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā ti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyyaṃṃ ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nāṇamṃṃ

Taṃ jīvam taṃ sarīram iti vā bhikkhave ditṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso no hotiṃṃ aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sarīram iti vā bhikkhave ditṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hotiṃṃṃ

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāṃṃ peṃṃṃ

14 Avijjāya tveva bhikkhave asesavirāganirodhā yānis-sitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kāniciṃṃṃ

15 Katamā jātiṃṃ peṃṃ

16 Katamo bhavoṃṃṃ

17 Katamaṃ upādānamṃṃṃ

18 Katamā taṇhāṃṃṃ

19 Katamā vedanāṃṃṃ

20 Katamo phassoṃṃṃ

21 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanamṃṃṃ

22 Katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃṃṃ

23 Katamaṃ viññāṇamṃṃṃ

24 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vāṃṃṃ Aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vāṃṃṃṃ Taṃ jīvam taṃ sarīram iti vāṃṃṃṃ[†] Sabbānissitāni pahināni bhavanti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anupādadhammānīṃṃṃ Chaṭṭhamṃṃṃ

37 (7) Na tumhā

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatiṃṃṃ

2 Nāyam bhikkhave kāyo tumhākam na pi aññesaṃṃṃ

[†] S[†]-3 insert visevitāni, vā being omitted in S[†]

3 Purāṇam idam bhikkhave kammam abhisāṅkhatam abhisāñcetayitam vedaniyaṃ¹ datṭhabbam|||

4 Tatra kho³ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭicca-samuppādaññeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti|||

5 Iti imasmim sati idam hoti|| imassuppādā² idam uppajjati|| imasmin asati idam na hoti|| imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati|| Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe|| evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotiti||| pe||| Sattamaṃ|||

38 (8) Cetanā (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|||

2 Yañca kho³ bhikkhave ceteti yañ ca pakappeti⁴ yañca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| tasmim patitṭhite viññāṇe virūlhe āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti|| āyatim punabbhavābhinibbattiyā sati āyatim jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

3 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ce⁵ pakappeti⁶ atha ce⁷ anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| tasmim patitṭhite viññāṇe virūlhe āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti|| āyatim punabbhavābhinibbattiyā sati āyatim jātijarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no⁸ ceva ceteti no ca⁹ pakappeti no ca⁹ anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa

¹ So B and C; S¹⁻³ vedayitam

² S¹⁻³ idamassuppādā

³ Omitted by B

⁴ So S¹ and C; B and S³ kappeti preceded by pana in S³

⁵ S¹⁻³ ca

⁶ B kappeti always

⁷ S¹⁻³ kho

⁸ Omitted by B

⁹ B Ce

ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe asati patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|| tad
 appatitṭhite viññāṇe avirūḷhe āyatim punabbhavābhini-
 batti na hoti|| āyatim punabbhavābhiniḥattiyā asati
 āyatim jāti jarāmaṇam sokadevaparidevadukkhadoman-
 assupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-
 khandhassa nirodho hoti ti|| Atṭhamam||

39 (9) Cetanā (2)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

2 Yaṅca bhikkhave ceteti yaṅ ca pakappeti yaṅ ca
 anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| āram-
 maṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| tasmim patitṭhite
 viññāṇe virūḷhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti||

3 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| Saḷāyatanapac-
 cayā phasso|| Phassapaccayā vedanā|| pe|| Tanhā||
 pe|| Upādānam|| pe|| Bhavo|| pe|| Jāti|| pe|| Jarā-
 maṇam|| sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sam-
 bhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
 samudayo hoti||

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca¹ pakappeti atha ce²
 anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| āram-
 maṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti||³ Tasmim patitṭhite
 viññāṇe virūḷhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti||

5 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| pe|| Evam etassa
 kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca
 anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā||
 ārammaṇe asati patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|| Tad appa-
 titṭhite viññāṇe avirūḷhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti||
 Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa
 kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti ti||

Navamam||

40 (10) Cetanā (3)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati

¹ B ce

² S³ kho

³ Here S¹⁻³ insert tasmim khaṇe

2 Yañca kho ¹ bhikkhave ceteti yañca ² pakappeti yañca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa t̥hitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patit̥thā viññāṇassa hoti||

3 Tasmim̄ patit̥thite viññāṇe virūlhe nati hoti || natyā ³ sati āgatigati ⁴ hoti|| āgatigatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti|| cutūpapāte sati āyatim̄ jāti jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca pakappeti atha ce anuseti ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa t̥hitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patit̥thā viññāṇassa hoti||

5 Tasmim̄ patit̥thite viññāṇe virūlhe nati hoti|| natiyā sati ⁵ āgatigati hoti|| āgatigatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti|| cutūpapāte sati āyatim̄ jāti jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ⁶

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no ce ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa t̥hitiyā|| ārammaṇe asati patit̥thā viññāṇassa na hoti||

7 Tad appatit̥thite viññāṇe avirūlhe nati na hoti|| natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti|| āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti|| cutūpapāte asati āyatim̄ jāti jarāmaṇaṃ soka paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| Dasamaṃ||

Kaḷārakhattiyavaggo catuttho|| Tassuddānam||

Bhūtam idaṃ Kalārañca||

Dve ca Ñāṇassa ⁷ vatthūni||

¹ Missing in B

² S¹⁻³ add bhikkhave

³ S¹⁻³ iti . . . itiyā, further on nati . . . natiyā

⁴ S¹⁻³ agati° always; C āgati . . .

⁵ The words virūlhe° sati are missing in B

⁶ Here S³ adds one paragraph, repeating no ce bhikkhave ceteti° °samudayo hoti, with the reading iti . . . itiyā

⁷ S¹⁻³ ñāna

Avijjāpaccayā ca ¹ dveḥ
Natumhā ² Cetanā tayo ti|||

CHAPTER V GAHAPATIVAGGO PAÑCAMO

41 (1) *Pañcaverabhayā* (1)

1 Sāvattھیyaṃ viharati||| 3

I

2 Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ misīdi|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca|||

3 Yato ⁴ kho gahapati ariyasāvakaṃ pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| Catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi ⁵ samannāgato hoti|| ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho ⁶ hoti suppaṭividdho|| so akaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ vyākareyya||| Khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇiyo khīṇapettivisaṃyo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto|| sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano|||

4 Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|||

5 Yaṃ gahapati pānātipātī pānātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| cetasikam pi dukkham domanas-sam patisamvediyati|| ⁷ pānātipātāpaṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti|||

6 Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyi adinnādānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| cetasikam pi dukkham domanas-sam patisamvediyati|| ⁸ adinnādānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

² S¹⁻³ mahā

³ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti-pe ārāme

⁴ S¹⁻³ add ca

⁵ C sotāpattimaṅgehi

⁶ S¹⁻³ sudiṭṭho always

⁷ B °samvedayati always

⁸ S³ °samvedeti here only

7 Yam gahapati kamesu micchācārī kamesu micchācārapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| Cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyati|| kamesu micchācārā paṭiviratassa tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti||

8 Yam gahapati musāvādi musāvādapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyati|| musāvādā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti||

9 Yam gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyati|| sūrāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti||

Imani pañcabhayāni verāni ¹ vūpasantāni honti

II

10 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyāngehi samannāgato hoti||

11 Idha gahapati ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavāti||

12 Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Svākhyāto ² Bhagavatā Dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko ³ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti||

13 Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato Sāvakaśaṅho|| ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho|| nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho|| sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho|| yadidaṃ catāri purisayugāni aṭṭhapurisapuggalaṃ|| esa Bhagavato

¹ S¹⁻³ pañcaverabhayāni

² S¹⁻³ svākkhāto

³ B opaneyyiko

Sāvakasāṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassāti|||

14 Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti|| akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi¹ viññūpasatthehi² aparāmatthehi samādhisamvattanikehi|||

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|||

15 Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|||

16 Idha gahapati ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaññeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti||| Iti imasmim sati idaṃ hoti|| imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti|| imassuppāda idaṃ uppajjati|| imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati||

17 Yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||| Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho||| saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|||

18 Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|| ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho||³ so ākaṅkamaṇo attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya|| khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayaniyo khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto|| sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||| Pathamam|||⁴

42 (2) Pañcaverabhayā (2)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā^o

^oBhagavā etad avoca|||⁵

¹ S¹⁻³ bhuñjissehi

² S¹⁻³ ^osatthehi

³ S¹⁻³ add hoti suppaṭividdho

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ and all the following numbers also.

⁵ Paragraph missing in B, complete in S¹⁻³

3 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| catūhi ca sotāpattiyāngehi samannāgato hoti|| ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|| so ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya||| Khīṇanirayomhi|| pe|| avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano||| [Bhikkhave ti sabbam vitthāretabham¹|||]

3 Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|||

Yaṃ bhikkhave pānātipāti|| pe|||

Yaṃ bhikkhave adinnādāyī|| pe|||

Yaṃ bhikkhave kāmesu micchācārī|| pe|||

Yaṃ bhikkhave musāvādī|| pe|||

Yaṃ bhikkhave surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī|| pe|||

Imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|||

4 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyāngehi samannāgato hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe|| pe|| Dhamme|| pe|| Saṅghe|| pe|| Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti|||

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyāngehi samannāgato hoti|||

5 Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṭicca samuppādaññeva sādhuḥkaṃ yoniso manasi karoti||² pe|||

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| imehi catūhi sotāpattiyāngehi samannāgato hoti|| ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|| So ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya||| Khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānāyoniyo khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto|| sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||| Dutiyam|||

43 (3) *Dukkha*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

¹ In S¹⁻³ only

² Here S¹⁻³ add imasmim sati^o °saṅkhārā

2 Dukkassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthaṅgamañca desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha|| pe||

I

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkassa samudayo||

4 Cakkhum ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-
ṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkassa
samudayo||

5 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca||

6 Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca||

7 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca||

8 Kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca||

9 Manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
ṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅhatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkassa
samudayo||

II

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkassa atthaṅgamo||

11 Cakkhum ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-
ṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| ve-
danāpaccayā taṇhā|| Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-
nirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho||
bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jatāmarañam soka-
paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam
etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

Ayaṃ khobhikkhave dukkassa atthaṅgamo||

12 Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇam||

13 Ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññā-
ṇam||

14 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca|| pe||

15 Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca|| pe||

16 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
ṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-
nirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho||
bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmarañam

sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti||| Evam
etassa kevalassa dukkakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

17 Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhassa atthaṅgamo ti|||
Tatiyam|||

44 (4) Loko

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|||

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthaṅgamañca desis-
sāmi|| Tam suṇātha|| pe|||

I

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo|||

4 Cakkhum ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-
nam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhapaccayā upādānam|| upādāna-
paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāma-
raṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||
Ayam lokassa samudayo|||

5 Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca|| pe|||

6 Ghānam ca paṭicca gandhe ca|| pe|||

7 Jivham ca paṭicca rase ca|| pe|||

8 Kāyam ca paṭicca potṭhabbe ca|||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
nam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| pe||
jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-
pāyāsā sambhavanti||| Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa
samudayo|||

II

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthaṅgamo|||

11 Cakkhum ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-
nam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-
nirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho||
pe||| evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho
hoti|||

Ayam lokassa atthaṅgamo|||

12 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca|| pe|||

13 Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca|| pe|||

14 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca|| pe|||

15 Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca poṭṭhabbe ca|| pe|||

16 Manāṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā||| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-
nirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho||
pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho
hoti|||

17 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave lokassa atthaṅgamoti||| Catu-
tthaṃ|||

45 (5) *Ñātika*

1 Evam me sutam|| Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ñātike
viharati Giṅjakāvasathe|||

I

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato paṭisallīno ¹ imam dham-
mapariyāyam ² abhāsi|||

3 Cakkhū ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe|| Evam
etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

4 Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca|| pe|||

5 Ghānañca paṭicca gandhe ca|| pe|||

6 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca|| pe|||

7 Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca poṭṭhabbe ca|| pe|||

8 Manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| veda-
nāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe||| Evam
etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

9 Cakkhū ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassā yeva taṇhāya|| asesavirāga-
nirodhā upādānanirodhe|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho||
pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho
hoti|| pe|||

¹ B patisallāno

² B °pariyāyam ; C °cariyāyam

10 Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca|| pe|||

11 Ghānañca paṭicca|| pe|||

12 Jivhañca paṭicca|| pe|||

13 Kāyañca paṭicca|| pe|||

14 Manañca paṭicca dhamme uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ||
tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanā-
paccayā taṇhā|| tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā
upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| pe|||
Evam atassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho
hoti|||

II

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato
upassutiṃṭhito¹ hoti|||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā taṃ bhikkhum upassutiṃ-
ṭhitaṃ||

17 Disvāna taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca||| Assosi no tvaṃ
bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti|||

Evam bhante ti|||

18 Uggaṇhāhi tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ||
pariyāpunāhi tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ|||
Atthasaṃhitāyaṃ bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahma-
macariyako ti||| Pañcamaṃ|||

46 (6) Aññataraṃ

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sam-
modaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ
nisīdi|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
etad avoca||

3 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama so karoti patisaṃvediyatī-
ti|||².

So karoti so paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho brāhmaṇa ayam eko
auto|||

¹ B upassuti° always

² B °vedayati (as usual) always

4 Kim pana bho Gotama añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti|||

Añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho brāhmaṇa ayaṃ dutiyo anto||| Ete te brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|||

5 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|||

6 Evaṃ vutte so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama|| pe|| Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||| Chatṭhaṃ|||

47 (7) Jāṇussoṇi

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| pe|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

3 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sabbam atthīti||| Sabbam atthiti kho brāhmaṇa ayaṃ eko anto|||

4 Kim pana bho Gotama sabbam natthīti|||

Sabbam natthīti kho brāhmaṇa ayaṃ dutiyo anto||| Ete te brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|||

5 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|||

6 Evaṃ vutte so Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam

¹ So C ; S¹ Jāṇussoṇi ; S³ Jāṇussoṇi ; B. Jāṇussoṇi (-ī)

etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bho Gotana||¹ pe|| pāṇupetaṃ
saraṇaṃ gatanti||| Sattamam|||

48 (8) Lokāyatika

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Atha kho lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā|| pe|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca|||

3 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sabbam atthi|||

Sabbam atthi kho brāhmaṇa jittṭham etaṃ lokāyatam|||²

4 Kim pana bho Gotama sabbam natthi|||

Sabbam natthi kho brāhmaṇa dutiyaṃ etaṃ lokāya-
tam|||

5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sabbam ekattan ti||

Sabbam ekattanti kho brāhmaṇa tatiyaṃ etaṃ lokā-
yatam|||

6 Kiṃ pana bho Gotama sabbam puthuttanti³|||

Sabbam puthuttanti kho brāhmaṇa catuttham etaṃ
lokāyatam|||

Ete te brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena
Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|||

7 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam||
pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
samudayo hoti|||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho||
saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

8 Evaṃ vutte lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
avoca||| Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama||⁴ pe|| ajjatagge
pānūpe taṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||| Atthamam|||

49 (9) Ariyāsavaka (1)

1 Sāvatti|||⁵

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat these words ; S¹ has abhikkhantaṃ, which,
in the preceding sutta, occurs in S³.

² S¹ adds ete brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma

³ So B and C S¹⁻³ puthattanti ⁴ repeated in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ add pe-tatra kho-pe-avoca

2 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti|| Kim nu kho kismiṃ sati kiṃ hoti|| Kissuppādā kiṃ uppajjati|| [Kismiṃ sati saṅkhāra honti|| Kismiṃ sati viññānaṃ hoti|| ¹] Kismiṃ sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati saḷāyatanam hoti|| kismiṃ sati phasso hoti|| kismiṃ sati vedanā hoti|| kismiṃ sati taṇhā hoti|| kismiṃ sati upādānaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati bhavo hoti|| kismiṃ sati jāti hoti|| kismiṃ sati jarāmaṇaṃ hotīti||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave ² sutavato ariya sāvakassa aparapaccayā ñānaṃ evettha hoti|| Imasmim sati idam hoti|| imassuppādā idam uppajjati|| [Avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti|| saṅkhāresu sati viññānaṃ hoti|| ³] viññāṇe sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti|| pe|| ⁴ Jātiyā sati jarāmaṇaṃ hotīti|| So evaṃ pajānāti evaṃ ayam loko samudayatīti|| ⁵

4 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti|| Kim nu kho kismiṃ asati kiṃ na hoti|| kiṃsa nirodhā kiṃ nirujjhati|| [Kismiṃ asati saṅkhārā na honti|| kismiṃ asati viññānaṃ na hoti|| ⁶] kismiṃ asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti|| kismiṃ asati saḷāyatanam na hoti|| kismiṃ asati phasso na hoti|| kismiṃ asati vedanā na hoti|| kismiṃ asati taṇhā na hoti|| kismiṃ asati upādānaṃ na hoti|| kismiṃ asati bhavo na hoti|| kismiṃ asati jāti na hoti|| kismiṃ asati jarāmaṇaṃ na hotīti|| pe||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa aparapaccayā ñānaṃ evettha hoti||

Imasmim asati idam na hoti|| imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati|| [Avijjāya asati saṅkhārā na honti|| saṅkhāresu asati viññānaṃ na hoti|| ⁷] viññāṇe asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti|| nāmarūpe asati saḷāyatanam na hoti|| pe|| phasso na hoti|| pe|| vedanā na hoti|| taṇhā na hoti|| pe|| upādānaṃ na hoti|| pe|| ⁸ bhavo na hoti|| pe|| jāti na hoti|| pe|| jātiyā asati jarāmaṇaṃ na hotīti|| pe|| So evaṃ pajānāti evaṃ ayam loko nirujjhatīti||

¹ in B only

² missing in S¹⁻³

³ in B only ⁴ Here B adds nāmarūpe sati^o jāti hoti

⁵ So B and C; S¹⁻³ samudiyatīti ⁶ in B only

⁷ in B only ⁸ in S¹⁻³ only from phasso na hoti

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ lokassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako ditthisampanno iti pi|| pe||| amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati iti piti||| Navamaṃ|||

50 (10) Ariyasāvaka (2)

1 Sāvatti|||¹

2 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti||| Kiṃ nu kho kismiṃ sati kiṃ hoti||| kissuppādā kiṃ uppajjati|| kismiṃ sati saṅkhārā honti|| kismiṃ sati viññāṇaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati phasso hoti|| kismiṃ sati vedanā hoti|| kismiṃ sati taṇhā hoti|| kismiṃ sati upādānaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati bhavo hoti|| kismiṃ sati jāti hoti|| kismiṃ sati jarāmaṇaṃ hoti|| pe|||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa aparapaccayā ñāṇaṃ evettha hoti||| Imasmim sati idam hoti|| imassuppādā idam uppajjati||| avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti|| saṅkhāresu sati viññāṇaṃ hoti|| viññāṇe sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti|| nāmarūpe sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti|| saḷāyatane sati phasso hoti|| phasse sati vedanā hoti|| vedanāya sati taṇhā hoti|| taṇhāya sati upādānaṃ na hoti|| upādāne sati bhavo hoti|| bhavo sati jāti hoti|| jātiyā sati jarāmaṇaṃ hotiti||| So evaṃ jānāti evaṃ ayaṃ loko samudayatīti|||²

4 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti|| Kiṃ nu kho kismiṃ asati kiṃ na hoti|| kissa nirodhā kiṃ nirujjhati||³ kismiṃ asati saṅkhārā na honti|| kismiṃ asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti|| pe|||⁴ kismiṃ asati jarāmaṇaṃ na hoti|||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa aparapaccayā ñāṇaṃ evettha hoti||| Imasmim asati idam na hoti|| imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati|| Avijjāya asati

¹ S¹⁻³ add pe-tatra kho bhikkhave

² S¹ samudiyatīti; S³ samudiyatīti

³ Kimnirujjhati is missing in B

⁴ Here B inserts kismiṃ asati nāma^o °taṇhā na hoti|| pa|| upādānaṃ|| bhavo|| jāti||

saṅkhārā na honti|| sankhāresu asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti||
viññāṇe¹ asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti|| nāmarūpe² asati saḷā-
yatanam na hoti|| pe|| jātiyā asati jarāmaraṇam na hoti||
So evam pajānāti evam ayam loko nirujjhatiti||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam lokassa
samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ayam
vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi||
passati imaṃ² saddhammam iti pi|| sekkena ñāṇena saman-
nāgato iti pi|| [sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi||³] dham-
masotaṃ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo nibbedhikapaṇño iti pi||
amatadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pīti|| Dasamaṃ||

Gahapativaggo pañcamaṃ||

Tassuddānaṃ||⁴

Dve Pañcaverabhayā⁵ vuttā||⁶

Dukkham Loko ca Nātikam||

Aññataram⁷ Jānussoni ca||⁸

Dve Ariyasāvakā vuttā||⁹

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||¹⁰

CHAPTER VI RUKKHA-VAGGO CHAṬṬHO

51 (1) Parivimamsana

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Tatra Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||¹¹ Kittāvatā nu kho bhikkhave
bhikkhu parivimsamāno parivimamseyya sabbaso sammā-
dukkhakkhayāyāti||

Bhagavaṃmulaka no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā

¹ S¹⁻³ add su

² S¹ passatimaṃ; S³ passati me

³ in B only

⁴ S¹⁻³ Tatrud^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ pañcambhayañca

⁶ S¹⁻³ dve putta; S³ adds m

⁷ athaññataram

⁸ S¹ Jānussoni; S³ Jānussonī; B Jānussoni

⁹ S¹⁻³ Sāvako vutto

¹⁰ S¹ vuccatīti

¹¹ Abbreviated in S¹⁻³

Bhagavampatisaraṇā|| sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam
yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā
bhikkhū dhāressantīti||

4 Tena hi bhikkhave tam sunātha sādhu kam manasi
karotha bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccas-
sosum||

Bhagavā etad avoca||

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parivīmaṃsamāno¹ parivī-
maṃsati|| Yam kho idam anekavidham nānappakāra kam²
dukkham loke uppajjati jarāmarañam|| idam nu kho
dukkham kimnidānam kimsamudayaṃ kimjātikam kimpā-
bhavam|| kismiṃ sati jarāmarañam hoti|| kismiṃ asati
jarāmarañam na hotīti||

6 So parivīmaṃsamāno evam pajānāti|| Yam kho idam
anekavidham nānappakāra kam dukkham loke uppajjati
jarāmarañam|| idam kho dukkham jātinidānam jātisamuda-
yaṃ jātijātikam jātipabhavam|| Jātiyā sati jarāmarañam
hoti|| jātiyā asati jarāmarañam na hotīti||

7 So jarāmarañam ca pajānāti jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ
ca pajānāti jarāmarāṇanīrodham ca pajānāti|| yā ca jarā-
marāṇanīrodhasārūppagāminī paṭipadā tam ca pajānāti||
Tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī||

8 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammā-
dukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno jarāmarāṇanīrodhāya||

9. Athāparam parivīmaṃsamāno parivīmaṃsati|| Bhavo
panāyaṃ kinnidāno|| Upādānaṃ panidaṃ kinnidānaṃ||
Tanhā panāyaṃ kinnidānā|| Vedanā|| Phāso|| Saḷāyatanam
panidaṃ kinnidānaṃ|| Nāmarūpaṃ panidaṃ|| Viññānaṃ
panidaṃ|| Saṅkhārā panime kinnidānā kimsamudayā kim-
jātikā kimpabhāvā|| kismiṃ sati saṅkhārā honti kismiṃ
asati saṅkhārā na hontī ti||³

10. So parivīmaṃsamāno evam pajānāti|| Saṅkhārā-
avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhāvā||

¹ B parivī° always

² So B and C; S¹⁻³ nāpappakāraṃ always

³ So B; S¹⁻³ are more developed

Avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti|| avijjāya asati saṅkhārā na honti ti||

11 So saṅkhāre ca pajānāti saṅkhārasamudayañca pajānāti saṅkhāranirodhañ ca pajānāti|| yā ca saṅkhāranirodhasāruppagāminī paṭipadā taṃ ca pajānāti||| Tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī||| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno saṅkhāranirodhāya|||

12 Avijjāgato ¹ yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo puññaṃ ce saṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti|| puññūpagam hoti viññānaṃ|| apuññaṃ ce saṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti|| apuññūpagam hoti viññānaṃ|| Āneñjam ² ce saṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti|| āneñjūpagam ³ hoti viññānaṃ|||

13 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti vijjā uppannā|| so avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā-n-eva puñña-bhisāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti|| na apuññābhisāṅkhāram ⁴ abhisāṅkharoti|| na ānejābhisāṅkhāram ⁵ abhisāṅkharoti|||

14 Anabhisāṅkharonto anabhisāñcetayanto na ⁶ kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|| khīṇā jāti|| vusitaṃ brahmaca viyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti|||

15 So ⁷ sukham ce ⁸ vedanam vedayati|| ⁹ sā aniccāti pajānāti|| anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| anabhinanditāti pajānāti||| Dukkhaṃ ce vedanam vedayati|| sa aniccā ti pajānāti|| anajjhositāti pajānāti|| anabhinanditā ti pajānāti||| Adukkham asukhaṃ ce vedanam vedayati|| sā aniccāti pajānāti|| anajjhositāti pajānāti|| anabhinanditā ti pajānāti|||

16 So sukhaṃ ce vedanam vedayati visaññutto taṃ ¹⁰ vedanam vedayati|| dukkhaṃ ce vedanam vedayati visaññutto taṃ ¹⁰ vedanam vedayati|| adukkham asukhaṃ ce vedanam vedayati visaññutto taṃ ¹⁰ vedanam vedayati||

¹ S¹ avijjāyagato

² So B and C; S¹⁻³ ānañje^o

³ C S¹⁻³ ānañjūpagam

⁴ B adds nam

⁵ B nānañjābhisāṅkhāram

⁶ S adds ca

⁷ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹⁻³ ca

⁹ S¹⁻³ vediyati here and further on

¹⁰ Missing in B

17 ¹ So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| kāyassa bhedaṃ uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissanti|| sarīrāni avasissantīti pajānāti||

18 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kumbakārapākā uṇham kumbham uddharitvā same bhūmibhāge paṭiṭṭhapeyya ² tatra yāyam usmā sa tattheva vūpasameyya kapallāni avasiseyyum|| evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ ³ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| kāyassa bhedaṃ uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissanti|| sarīrāni avasissantīti pajānāti||

19 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| api nu kho khīnāso bhikkhu puññābhisaṅkhāraṃ vā abhisaṅkhareyya apuññābhisaṅkhāraṃ vā abhisaṅkhareyya ānenjābhisaṅkhāraṃ ⁴ vā abhisaṅkhareyyāti||

No etam bhante||

20 Sabbaso vā pana saṅkhāresu asati saṅkharānirodhā api nu kho viññāṇaṃ paññāyethāti||

No etam bhante||

21 Sabbaso vā pana viññāṇe asati saṅkharānirodhā api nu kho viññāṇaṃ paññāyethāti||

No etam bhante||

22 Sabbaso vā nāmarupe asati nāmarūpanirodhā api nu kho saḷāyatanam paññāyethāti||

No etam bhante||

23 Sabbaso vā pana saḷāyatane asati saḷāyatananirodhā api nu kho phasso paññāyethāti||

No etam bhante||

¹ S ¹⁻³ add So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati.

² So C; S¹⁻³ paṭivimseyya; B paṭisasseyya

³ Pariyantikaṃ till the next pajānāti is missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹ ānañjā^o; S³ ānañja^o as above

24 Sabbaso vā pana phasse asati phassanirodhā api nu kho vedanā paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

25 Sabbaso vā pana vedanāya asati vedanānirodhā api nu kho taṇhā paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

26 Sabbasso vā pana taṇhāya asati taṇhānirodhā api nu kho upādānam paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

27 Sabbaso vā pana upādāne asati upādānanirodhā api nu kho bhavo paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

28 Sabbaso vā pana bhava asati bhavanirodhā api nu kho jāti paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

29 Sabbaso vā pana jātiyā asati jātinirodhā api nu kho jarāmarañam paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

30 Sādhu sādhu¹ bhikkhave|| evam² etam bhikkhave netam aññathā||| Saddahatha me tam³ bhikkhave adhi-muccatha nikkaṅkhā ettha lotha⁴ nibbicikicchā|| elevanto dukkhassāti||| Pathamaṃ⁵|||

52 (2) Upādāna

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||

2 Upādānīyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaddhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| upādānapaccayā bhavobhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dasannaṃ vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ⁶

¹ S¹⁻³ add kho

² evam is repeated by S¹

³ S¹⁻³ netam

⁴ S¹⁻³ hothāti

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³, and all the other numbers also

⁶ So B; S³ vāhānaṃ; S¹ vāhānam, but the two first times the ā after h is erased

visāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ timsāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ cattārisāya¹ vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ mahā aggikkhandho jāleyya|| Tatra puriso kālena kālaṃ sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhippeyya|| sukkhāni ca² gomayāni pakkhippeyya|| sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhippeyya|| Evañhi so bhikkhave mahā aggikkhando tadāhāro tadupādāno ciram dīgham addhānaṃ jāleyya||³

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādānīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati||⁴ taṇhāpac-cayā upādānaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

5 Upādānīyesu bhikkhave dhammesa ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodha jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-supāyāsā nirujjhanti||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa nirodho hoti|||⁵

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dasannaṃ vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ visāya vā|| timsāya vā cattārisāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ⁶ mahā aggikkhandho jāleyya|| tatra puriso na kālena kālaṃ sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhippeyya|| na sukkhāni ca gomayāni pakkhippeyya|| na sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhippeyya||⁷ Evañhi so bhikkhave mahā aggikkhando purimassa ca upādānassa⁸ pariyādānā aññāssa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya|||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādānīyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa nirodho hoti||| Dutiyam|||

¹ S¹⁻³ cattālisāya

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ jāleyya (See the next sutta 8)

⁴ B vaḍḍhati

⁵ S³ hoti

⁶ S¹⁻³ have kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ four times; S¹ writing hā (without erasure of ā); S³ ha

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit na . . . ca . . . in these two phrases

⁸ B aggikkhando; S¹⁻³ upādānassa

53 (3) *Saññojanam* (1)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| [upādānāpaccayābhavo|| bhavapaccayājāti|| jatipaccayā-jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||¹] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya||² tatra puriso kālena kalam telam āsiñceyya vaṭṭim upasamhareyya||³ Evañhi so bhikkhave telappadīpo tadāhāro tad upādāno ciram dīgham addhānam jāleyya||⁴

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe||⁵

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||⁶ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya|| tatra puriso na kālena kalam telam āsiñceyya na vaṭṭiñca upasamhareyya|| Evañhi so bhikkhave telappadīpo purimassa ca upādānassa pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya|| •

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| Tatiyam||

¹ omitted in S¹⁻³ and represented by —pe— here and further on

² B chāyeyya

³ S¹⁻³ upasahareyya ; C has upasamha (and hā) reyya

⁴ S³ jāleyya

⁵ See note ¹

⁶ See note ¹

54 (4) *Saññojanaṃ* (2)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya|| tatra puriso kālena kālam telam āsiñceyya vaṭṭim upasaṃhareyya|| evam hi so bhikkhave telappadīpo tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ jāleyya|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya|| tatra na kālena kālam telam āsiñceyya na vaṭṭim ca upasaṃhareyya|| Evañ hi so bhikkhave telappadīpo purimassa ca upādānassa pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||| Catuttham|||

55 (5) *Mahārukkho* (1)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Upādāniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| Taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāniyāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni sabbān tāni uddham ojam abhiharanti|| Evañ hi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| [upādānapaccayā bhavo]¹|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

¹ In S¹⁻³ only

4 Upādānīyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam¹ ādāya|| so taṃ rukkham mūle chindeyya|| mulena chetvā² palim khaṇeyya³ || palim khaṇitvā mulāni uddhareyya antamaso usiraṇālimattānipi||⁴ so taṃ rukkham khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam chindeyya|| khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam chetvā⁵ phāleyya|| phāletvā sakalikam sakalikam⁶ kareyya|| sakalikam sakalikam karitvā vātātape visoseyya|| vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya|| agginā ḍahitvā masim kareyya||⁷ masim karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya||⁸ nadiyāvā siḅhasotāya pavāheyya||| Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho uchinnamūlo assa|| tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃkato⁹ āyatim anuppādadhammo|||

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādānīyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho||| pe [upādānanirodha bhavanirodho¹⁰]| | Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||| Pañcamam|||

56 (6) Mahārukkho (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| tassa¹¹ yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāniyāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni sabbāni tāni uddham ojam abhiharanti|| Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānam tiṭṭheyya|||

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādānīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaddhati|| taṇhāpaccayā

¹ C kuddāli° ² S¹ mūle; B mūlam chinditvā

³ S¹⁻³ pali° ⁴ B usira°; S¹⁻³ onāla° ⁵ S¹⁻³ chindetvā

⁶ Not repeated in S¹⁻³ ⁷ B maṃsim always

⁸ B ophuneyya always ⁹ S¹⁻³ anabhāva° always

¹⁰ In B only ¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

upādānaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya|| so taṃ rukkham mūle chindeyya|| mūle chetvā palim¹ khaṇeyya|| palim khaṇitvā mulāni uddhareyya|| pe||| nadiyā [vā siṅhasotāya² pavāheyya||| Evañhi³ so bhikkhave mahārukkho ucchinnamūlo assa|| tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃkato⁴ āyatim anuppāda-dhammo|||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādānīyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanīrodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||⁵ Chatṭham|||

57 (7) *Taruṇa*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave⁶ dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa samudayo hoti|||⁷

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave taruṇo rukkho|| tassa puriso kālena kālam mūlāni palisajjeyya||⁸ kālena kālam paṃsum dadeyya|| kālena kālam udakam dadeyya||| Evañhi so bhikkhave taruṇo rukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanīrodho|| la||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

¹ So B—S¹⁻³ phali, perhaps pali(=pari) khaṇeyya

² B singha° ³ S¹⁻³ omit hi ⁴ S¹⁻³ obhāva°

⁵ S¹⁻³ add —pe— ⁶ Omitted in S¹⁻³ ⁷ S³ hotiti

⁸ So C—S¹⁻³ palisattheyya ; B paṭipattheyya

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave taruṇo rukkho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya. So taṃ rukkhaṃ mūle chindeyya mūle chetvā phalikhañeyya. phalikhañitvā mūlani uddhareyya antamaso usīranālamattāni pi so taṃ rukkhaṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam chindeyya khaṇḍākhandikam chetvā phaleyya phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ¹ karitvā vātātape visosetvā agginā dahēyya agginā dahetvā masiṃ kareyya masiṃ karitvā vātātape vā opuneyya² nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. evañhi so bhikkhave taruṇo rukkho ucchinnamūlo assa. tālavatthukato anabhāvakato³ āyatim anuppādadharmo.

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho. pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti. Sattamaṃ.

58 (8) Nāmarūpaṃ

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati.

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti. Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam. pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho. tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāni yāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni. sabbāni tāni uddham ojaṃ abhiharanti. Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ tittheyya.

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti. pe.

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti. nāmarūpa-

¹ Not repeated in S¹

² All this (from so taṃ rukkhaṃ mūle) is missing in B, being represented by ||pa||

³ B anabhāvam^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ add — pe—

nirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakam ādāya|| pe||| āyatim anupādadhammo||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti na¹ hoti|| Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||| Atthamam|||

59 (9) Viññāṇam

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|||

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti hoti|| viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| tassa yāni ceva mulāni|| pe|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino² viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti hoti|| viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu³ ādinavānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti na hoti|| viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakam ādāya|| pe||| āyatim anupādadammo|||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti na hoti|| viññāṇassa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| pe|||

8 Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||| Navamam|||

¹ Missing in S3

² This word and the sequel, till the next ādinavapassino, are missing in B

³ Here is the end of the gap in B

60 (10) *Nidāna*

1 Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurusu viharati Kammā-sadammaṃ² nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamoṃṃṃ

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamiṃṃ upasaṅkमित्वा Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃṃ

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃṃ Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāvaga-mbhīro cāyam bhante paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso caṃṃ atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyatītiṃṃṃ

4 Māhevāṃ Ānanda māhevāṃ Ānandaṃṃ gambhīro cāyam Ānanda paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso caṃṃ Etassa³ Ānanda dhammassa aññāṇāṃ⁴ ananubodhā appativedhā⁵ evam ayaṃ pajā tantakulakajātā guligandhikajātā muñjapabbajā bhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattatiṃṃṃ

5 Upādānīyesu Ānanda dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhatiṃṃ taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃṃṃ upādānapaccayā bhavoṃṃ [bhavapaccayā jātiṃṃ jātipaccayā jarāmaranaṃṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupayasā sambhavantiṃṃ⁶] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotiṃṃṃ

6 Seyyathāpi Ananda mahārukkhoṃṃ tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāni yāni ca tiriyaṅgamāniṃṃ sabbāni tāni uddham ojam abhisamharantiṃṃ⁷ Evañhi so Ānanda mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃṃ titṭheyyaṃṃṃ

7 Evam eva kho Ānanda upādānīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhatiṃṃ taṇhāpaccayā

¹ Before ekam S¹ has Sāvatti—pe—

² So B; S³ kammāssadammaṃ; S¹ kammāssadhammaṃ; C kammāssadammā ³ S¹⁻³ add ca

⁴ So S³; S¹ aññāṇā; missing in B

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Missing in B

⁷ S S¹⁻³; B abhiharanti

upādānam|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

8 Upādāniyesu Ānanda dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| [upādānanirodha bhavanirodho||¹] pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

9 Seyyathāpi Ānanda mahārukkho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya|| So tam rukkham mūle chindeyya|| mūle chetvā palim khaṇeyya|| palim khaṇitva mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālimattāni pi||² so tam rukkham khaṇḍākhāṇḍikam chindeyya|| khaṇḍākhāṇḍikam chinditvā phāleyya|| phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya|| sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya|| vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya|| agginā ḍahetvā masim kareyya|| masim karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya|| Evañhi so Ānanda mahārukkho ucchinnamūlo assa tālavatthukato anabhāvanikato āyatim anuppādammo|||³

10 Evam eva kho Ānanda upādāniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmarañam sokoparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|||⁴ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||| Dasamam|||

Rukkhavaggo chaṭṭho|||

Tassuddānam|||

Parivīmaṃsanupādānam||

Dve ca Saññojanāni ca||

Mahārukkhena dve vuttā||

Taruṇena ca sattamaṃ||

Nāmarūpañca Viññāṇam||

Nidānena ca te dasāti|||

¹ in B only

² So B; S¹ onāli; S³ onāla

³ For the text and the notes see above p. 55, 5

⁴ S¹⁻³ nirujjhantīti, the remainder being omitted

CHAPTER VII MAHĀVAGGO SATTAMO

61 (1) *Assutavato*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||¹

2 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano imasmim cātumahābhūtikasmim² kāyasmim nibbindeyya pi virajjeyya pi vimuceyya pi||

3 Tam kissa hetu|| Dissati bhikkhave imassa catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa ācayo pi apacayo³ pi ādānam pi nikkhepanam pi||⁴

Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nibbindeyya pi virajjeyya pi vimuceyya pi||

4 Yam ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati cittaṃ iti pi mano iti pi viññānam iti pi|| tatrassutavā puthujjano nālam nibbinditum nālam virajjitum nālam vimuccitum||

5 Tam kissa hetu||⁵ Digharattaṃ hetam bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa ajjhositam mamāyitam parāmattham⁶ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālam nibbinditum nālam virajjitum nālam vimuccitum||

6 Varam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano imaṃ cātumahābhūtikam kāyam attato upagaccheyya na tveva cittaṃ||

7 Tam kissa hetu|| Dissatāyam bhikkhave cātumahābhūtikā kāyo ekam pi vassaṃ tiṭṭhamāno|| dve pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| tīni pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| cattāri pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| pañca pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| dasa pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| vīsati pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| timsam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| Cattārisam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| paññāsam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno||⁷ vassasatam pi tiṭṭhamāno||

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—pe—tatra—pe—voca

² S¹⁻³ cātummahā, always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ nikkhepampi

⁵ S¹⁻³ hetum here and further on

⁶ S³ para°; ā superadded in S¹

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert —pe—

bhiyyo pi tiṭṭhamāno||| Yam ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati cittaṃ iti pi mano iti pi viññāṇaṃ iti pi|| taṃ rattiyaṃ ca divasassa ca aññad eva uppajjati aññaṃ nirujjhati|||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave makkato arāñṇe pavane caramāno sākhaṃ gaṇhati|| taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ gaṇhati|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yad idaṃ vuccati cittaṃ iti pi mano iti pi viññāṇaṃ iti pi|| taṃ rattiyaṃ ca divasassa ca añnad eva uppajjati aññaṃ nirujjhati|||

9 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaṃ yeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti||| Iti pi imasmim sati idaṃ hoti imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati|| imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati||| Yad idaṃ avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

10 Ayijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkharanirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

11 Evam passaṃ¹ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi² nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| saññāya pi nibbindati|| saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati|| viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamiti³ nāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇajāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||| Pathamaṃ|||

62 (2) Assutavā (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano imasmim cātumahābhūtikasmim kāyasmim nibbindeyya pi virajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi|||

3 Taṃ kissa hetu||| Dissati bhikkhave imassa cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa ācayo pi apacayo pi⁴ ādānaṃ pi

¹ Sr.³ paṇaṃ ² Missing in Sr.³ ³ B vimuttamhīti

⁴ apacayo pi is omitted in S³ only

nikkhepanam pi|| tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano¹ nibbindeyyapi virajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi||

4 Yam ca² kho etam bhikkhave vuccati cittam iti pi mano iti pi viññānam iti pi|| tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālam nibbinditum nālam virajjitum nālam vimuccitum||

5 Tam kissa hetu||| Digharattañhetam³ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa ajjhositam⁴ mamāyitam parāmattham etam mama esoham asmī eso me attā ti|| Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālam nibbinditum nālam virajjitum nālam vimuccitum|||

6 Varam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano imam cātumahābhūtikam kāyam attato upagaccheyya na tveva cittam|||

7 Tam kissa hetu||| Dissatāyam bhikkhave cātumahābhūtiko kāyo ekam pi vassam tiṭṭhamāno|| dve pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| tīni pi|| pe|| cattāri pi|| pe|| pañcā pi|| pe|| dasa pi|| pe|| vīsati pi|| pe|| tiṃsa pi|| pe|| cattārisam pi|| pe|| paññāsam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| vassasatam pi tiṭṭhamāno|| bhiyyo pit iṭṭhamāno||| Yam ca kho etam⁵ bhikkhave vuccati cittam iti pi mano iti pi viññānam iti pi|| tam⁶ rattiya ca divasassa ca aññad eva upajjati aññam nirujjhati|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiceasamuppādam yeva sādhuḥkam yoniso manasi karoti|| Iti imasmim sati idam hoti imassuppādā idam uppajjati imasmim asati idam na hoti imassa⁷ nirodhā idam nirujjhati|||

9 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭiccauppajjati sukhā vedanā||⁸ tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā v-ūpasamati|||

10 Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paticca uppajjati dukkhā⁹ vedanā|| tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam dukkhavedani-

¹ S¹⁻³ add pi

³ S¹⁻³ °rattam kho tam

⁵ S¹⁻³ evam

⁸ S¹⁻³ sukha° always

² Missing in B

⁴ S³ °sitā

⁷ S¹⁻³ imasmim

⁹ B dukkha°

yam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā¹ vedanā sā nirujjhati
sā vūpasammati|||

11 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam
paṭicca uppajjati adukkkhamasukhavedanā|| tasseva aduk-
khamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam
vedayitam adukkkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca
uppannā adukkkhamasukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sa vupa-
sammati|||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam katthānam saṅghaṭ-
ṭasamodhānā² usmā jāyati tejo abhinibattati|| tesam yeva
dvinnam katthānam nānābhāvāvinikkhepā³ yā tajjā usmā
sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati|||

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave sukhavedaniyam⁴ phassam
paṭicca uppajjati sukhavedanā|| tasseva sukhavedaniyassa
phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam sukhavedaniyam
phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā
vūpasammati|||

14 Dukkavedaniyam phassam paṭicca|| pe|||

15 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam⁵ phassam paṭicca up-
pajjati adukkkhamasukhavedanā|| tasseva adukkkhamasukha-
vedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam
adukkkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā
adukkkhamasukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati|||

16 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako phasse⁶
nibbindati|| vedanāya pi⁷ nibbindati|| saññāya pi nibbin-
dati|| viññānasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindam virajjati||
[virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti nāṇam
hoti||| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇi-
yam⁸] nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātiti||| Dutiyam|||

63 (3) *Puttamāṃsa*

1 Sāvatti|||

¹ All the MSS. have dukkha°

² So B and C; S¹ saṅghasamodhāna; S³ ghaṃsamāno

³ B nānākata vinibbhogā

⁴ S¹⁻³ sukham°

⁵ S¹⁻³ add bhikkhave

⁶ S¹⁻³ add pi

⁷ S³ omits pi

⁸ Abridged in S¹⁻³

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ
ṭhitiyā sambhavesinaṃ¹ vā anuggahāya|||

3 Katame cattāro²||| Kabalimkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā
sukhumo vā|| phasso dutiyo|| manosāncetanā tatiyā||
viññānaṃ catutthaṃ|||

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ
ṭhitiyā sambhavesinaṃ va anuggahāya|||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave kabalimkāro āhāro datthabbo|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve jayampatikā³ parittaṃ sam-
balam ādāya kantāramaggaṃ paṭipajjeyyūṃ|| tesam assa
ekaputtako piyo manāpo||

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhave dvinnam jayampatikānaṃ
kantāragatānaṃ yā parittā sambalamattā sā parikkhayāṃ
pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya|| siyā ca nesam kantārāveseso
anithiṇṇo|||⁴

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhave dvinnam jayampatikānaṃ
evam assa||| Amhākaṃ kho yā paritta sambalamattā
sā parikkhīṇā pariyādiṇṇā|| atthi cāyaṃ kantārāveseso anit-
tiṇṇo|| Yannuna mayam imam ekaputtakaṃ piyaṃ manā-
paṃ vadhitvā vallūraṇca soṇḍikaṇca karitvā puttamaṃsāni
khādantā evantaṃ kantārāvesesaṃ nitthareyyāma|| mā
sabbeva⁵ tayo vinassimhāti|||⁶

8 Atha kho te bhikkhave dve jayampatikā tam ekaput-
takam piyaṃ manāpaṃ vadhitvā vallūraṇca soṇḍikaṇca
karitvā puttamaṃsāni khādantā evantaṃ kantārāvesesaṃ
nitthareyyūṃ||⁷ te puttamaṃsāni ceva khādeyyūṃ ure ca
patipimseyyūṃ kahaṃ ekaputtaka kahaṃ⁸ ekaputta-
kāti|||

9 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave api nu te davāya vā
āhāram āhareyyūṃ⁹|| madāya vā āhāram āhareyyūṃ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ośinaṃ

² S¹⁻³ add āhārā

³ B and C jāyampatikā

⁴ B anatiṇṇo

⁵ S³ bhabbeva

⁶ S¹⁻³ vinassumhāti

⁷ S¹ nittareyyūṃ

⁸ S¹ haṃ ekaputtakahaṃ

S³ kahaṃ ekaputta kahaṃ

⁹ B āhareyyūṃ always ; in S³ hā with ā erased here only,
further on ha

Mañḍanāya vā āhāram āhareyyum|| vibhūsanāya vā āhāram āhareyyunti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Nanu te bhikkhave yāvadeva kantārassa nittharaṇatthāya āhāram āhareyyunti|||

Evam bhante|||

11 Evam eva khvāham bhikkhave kabalimkāro āhāro daṭṭhabbo ti vadāmi|| kabalimkāre bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo pariññāto hoti|| Pañcakāmaguṇike rāge pariññāte natthi taṃ saññojanam yena saññojanena saññutto ariyasāvako puna imam lokam āgaccheyya|||

12 Kathaṅca bhikkhave phassāhāro daṭṭhabbo|||

13 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gāvī niccammā kuḍḍaṅce¹ nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye kuḍḍanissitā paṇā te naṃ khādeyyum|| rukkhaṅce nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye rukkhanissitā paṇā te naṃ khādeyyum|| udakaṅce nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye udakanissitā paṇā te naṃ khādeyyum|| akāsaṅce nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye akāsanissitā paṇā te naṃ khādeyyum||| Yaññad eva hi sā bhikkhave gāvī niccammā nissāya nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye² tannissitā tannissitā³ paṇā te naṃ khādeyyum||⁴ Evam eva khvāham bhikkhave phassāhāro daṭṭhabbo ti vadāmi|||

14 Phasse bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte tisso vedanā pariññātā honti|| tīsu vedanāsu pariññātāsu ariyasāvakassa natthi kiñci uttarim karaṇiyanti vadāmi|||

15 Kathaṅca bhikkhave manosañcetanāhāro daṭṭhabbo|||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave aṅgārakāsu sādhipaporisā puṇṇā aṅgārānam vitachikānam⁵ vitadhūmanam|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo||⁶ tam enaṃ dve⁷ balavanto purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā⁸ tam aṅgārakāsum upakaddheyyum|| atha kho bhikkhave tassa purisassa ārakāvassa cetanā ārakā patthanā ārakā paṇidhi|||

¹ B kuṭṭa°; C kuṭa

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B does no repeat nissāya . . . tannissitā

⁴ S¹⁻³ add ti

⁵ S¹ and C vīta°

⁶ B °paṭikulo

⁷ S¹⁻³ duve

⁸ S³ paggahetvā

17 Tam kissa hetu||| Evam hi¹ bhikkhave tassa purisassa hoti||| Imam cāham āṅgārakāsum papatissāmi tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti||| Evam eva khvāhaṃ bhikkhave manosañcetanāhāro datṭhabbo ti vadāmi||

18 Manosañcetanāya bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte tisso taṇhā pariññātā honti|| tisu taṇhāsu pariññātāsu ariyasāvakassa natthi uttarimkaraṇiyanti vadāmi|||

19 Kathanā bhikkhave viññānāhāro datṭhabbo|||

20 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coram āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyum||² Ayante deva coro āgucāri|| imassa yaṃ icchitam³ tam daṇḍam paṇehīti|| tam enam rājā evaṃ vadeyya|| Gacchatha bho imam purisaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena⁴ hanathāti|| tam enam pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena⁴ hareyyum|||

21 Atha rājā majjhantikam samayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya||| Ambho katham so purisoti||| Tatheva deva jīvatīti|| tam enam rājā evaṃ vadeyya||| Gacchatha bho tam purisaṃ majjhantikasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti|| tam enam majjhantikasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyum|||

22 Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya||| Ambho katham so puriso ti||| Tatheva deva jīvatīti|| tam enam rājā evaṃ vadeyya||| Gacchatha bho tam purisaṃ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti|| tam enam sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyum|||

23 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Api nu so⁵ puriso divasaṃ tihi sattisatehi haññamāno tato nidānaṃ dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvediyethāti|||

Ekissa pi bhante sattiyaṃ haññamāno tato nidānaṃ dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvediyetha ko pana vādo tihi sattisatehi haññayamāno ti|||

24 Evam eva khvāhaṃ bhikkhave viññānāhāro datṭhabbo ti vadāmi|||

25 Viññāṇe bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte nāmarūpam pariññātaṃ hoti|| nāmarūpe pariññāte ariyasāvakassa natthi kiñci uttarimkaraṇiyanti vadāmīti|||⁶ Tatiyaṃ|||

¹ S¹⁻³ Veditam

² S¹⁻³ dassesum-

³ S¹⁻³ icchasi

⁴ S¹⁻³ add vā

⁵ S¹⁻³ kho

⁶ S¹⁻³ vadāmi —pe—

(64) (4) *Atthirāgo*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ
ṭṭhiyā sambhavesinaṃ vā anuggahāya|||

3 Katame cattāro||| Kabalimkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā suk-
humo vā phasso dutiyo manosañcetanā tatiyā viññānaṃ
catuttham|||

Ime kho bhikkhave ¹ cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattā-
naṃ ṭṭhiyā sambhavesinaṃ vā anuggahāya|||

4 Kabalimkāre ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi
atthi taṇhā patitṭhitam tattha viññānaṃ virūḷham|||
Yattha patitṭhitam viññānaṃ virūḷham|| atthi tattha
nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avak-
kanti atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha atthi saṅ-
khārānaṃ vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhini-
batti|| Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhini-
batti ² atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaṇaṃ|| Yattha atthi āyatim jāti-
jarāmaṇaṃ sasokantaṃ ³ bhikkhave sadaraṃ ⁴ saupāyā-
santi vadāmi|||

5 Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre|| pe|||

6 Manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave āhāre|| pe|||

7 Viññāṇe ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi
atthi taṇhā patitṭhitam tattha viññānaṃ virūḷham||| Yattha
patitṭhitam viññānaṃ virūḷham atthi tattha nāmarūpassa
avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti atthi
tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ
vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhini-
batti|| Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhini-
batti atthi tattha āyatim jāti-
jarāmaṇaṃ|| Yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmaṇaṃ saso-
kantaṃ sadaraṃ saupāyāsanti vadāmi|||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rajako vā citta-kāro ⁵ vā sati
rajanāya va lākhāya vā ⁶ haliddiyā vā niliyā vā mañjeṭ-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S³ omits yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhini-
batti

³ S¹⁻³ yamsokaṃ^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ sarajaṃ always

⁵ B^o kāraṃ

⁶ Omitted in S¹⁻³

thāya¹ vā suparimaṭṭhe vā² phalake bhittiyā vā dussapatte vā³ itthirūpaṃ vā purisarūpaṃ vā abhinimmineyya sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave kabalimkāre ce⁴ āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi atthi taṇhā patitṭhitam tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ||| Yattha patitṭhitam viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti|| Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaṇaṃ|| Yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmaṇaṃ sasokantaṃ bhikkhave sadaraṃ saupāyāsanti vadāmi|||

10 Phassa ce bhikkhave⁵ āhāre|| pe|||

11 Manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave⁵ āhāre|| pe|||

12 Viññāne ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi atthi taṇhā patitṭhitam tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ||| Yattha patitṭhitam viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti|| Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaṇaṃ|| Yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmaṇaṃ sasokanti bhikkhave sadaraṃ saupāyāsanti vadāmi|||

13 Kabalimkāre ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi taṇhā appatitṭhitam tattha viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ||| Yattha appatitṭhitam viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti|| Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaṇaṃ|| Yattha natthi āyatim jātijarāmaṇaṃ asokantaṃ bhikkhave adaraṃ anupāyāsanti vadāmi|||

¹ B mañcaṭṭhiyā

² S¹⁻³ sumatṭe

³ S¹⁻³ oṇṇaṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ add bhikkhave

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit bhikkhave

14 Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre|| pe|||

15 Manosancetanāya ¹ ce bhikkhave|| pe|||

16 Viññāṇe ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi taṇhā appatitṭhitam tattha viññāṇam avirūḷham|||
Yattha appatitṭhitam viññāṇam avirūḷham natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti|| Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmarāṇam|| Yattha natthi āyatim jātijarāmarāṇam asokantam bhikkhave adaram anupāyāsanti vadāmi|||

17 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgārasālā vā|| uttarāya vā dakkhiṇāya va ² pācīnāya vā vātapānā|| suriye uggacchante vātapānena rasmi pavisitvā kvassa putitṭhitāti|||

Pacchimāya ³ bhante bhittiyanti|||

18 Pacchimā ce ⁴ bhikkhave bhitti nāssa kvāssa patitṭhitā ti|||

Pathaviyaṃ bhante ti|||

19 Pathavī ce bhikkhave nāssa kvāssa patitṭhitā ti|||

Āpasmim bhante ti|||

20 Āpo ce bhikkhave nāssa kvāssa patitṭhitā ti|||

Appatitṭhitā bhante ti|||

21 Evam eva kho bhikkhave kabalimkāre ce bhikkhave ⁵ āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi taṇhā, pe|||

22 Phasse ce bhikkhave ⁵ āhāre|| pe|||

23 Manosañcetanāya ⁶ ce bhikkhave ⁵ āhāre|| pe|||

24 Viññāṇe ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi taṇhā appatitṭhitam tattha viññāṇam avirūḷham|||
Yattha appatitṭhitam viññāṇam avirūḷham natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavā-

¹ S¹⁻³ omit oya

³ B pacchimāyaṃ

⁵ Missing in B

² S¹⁻³ have not vādakkhiṇāyavā

⁴ S¹⁻³ pacchimāya ; S³ omits ce

⁶ ya omitted as above in S¹⁻³

bhinibbatti|| Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti
natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaṇaṃ|| Yattha natthi
āyatim jātijarāmaṇaṃ asokantam bhikkhave adaram
anupāyāsanti vadāmi||| Catuttham|||

65 (5) Nagaram

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa
bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi||| Kiccham¹ vatāyaṃ loko
āpanno jāyati ca jiyate ca miyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca||²
atha ca panimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ na pajānāti
jarāmaṇassa|| Kudāssu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissa-
raṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmaṇassā ti|||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||| Kimhi nu kho
sati jarāmaṇaṃ hoti kimpaccayā jarāmaṇanti|||

4 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu
paññāya abhisamayo||| Jātiyā kho sati jarāmaṇaṃ
hoti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaṇanti|||

5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||| Kimhi nu kho
sati jāti hoti|| bhavo hoti|| upādānaṃ hoti|| taṇhā hoti||
vedanā hoti|| phasso hoti|| saḷāyatanam hoti|| nāmarūpaṃ
hoti|| kimpaccayā nāmarūpanti|||

6 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu
paññāya abhisamayo|| viññāṇe kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti
viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti|||

7 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||| Kimhi nu kho
sati viññāṇaṃ hoti kimpaccayā viññāṇanti|||

8 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu pañ-
ñāya abhisamayo||| Nāmarūpe kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti
nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇanti|||

9 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||| Paccudāvat-
tati kho idam viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpamhā nāparaṃ gacchati||
ettāvatā jiyetha vā jāyetha vā māyetha vā cavetha vā upapaj-
jetha vā yad idam nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| viññāṇa-
paccayā nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam||
saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso|| pe|||

¹ B. Kicchā

² Sr-3 uppajjo always

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

10 Samudayo samudayo ti kho me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi||

11 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati jarāmāraṇam na hoti|| kissa nirodhā jarāmāraṇa-nirodho ti||

12 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Jātiyā kho asati jarāmāraṇam na hoti|| jātinirodhā jarāmāraṇanirodho ti||

13 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti|| bhavo na hoti|| upādānam na hoti|| taṇhā na hoti|| vedanā na hoti|| phasso na hoti|| sālāyatanaṃ na hoti|| nāmarūpaṃ na hoti|| kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti||

14 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| viññāṇe kho asati nāmarupaṃ na hoti|| viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti||

15 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇam na hoti|| kissa nirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti||

16 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| nāmarūpe kho asati viññāṇam na hoti|| nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti||

17 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||¹ Adhigato kho myāyam¹ maggo bodhāya yad idaṃ nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| Viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| saḷāyatananirodhā phassa-nirodho|| pe||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

18 Nirodho nirodhoti kho me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi||

19 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso araṇṇe pavane caramāno passeyya purāṇam maggam purāṇañjasam pubbakehi manussehi anuyātam|| so tam anugaccheyya tam anugacchanto passeyya purāṇam nagaram purāṇam rājadhāniṃ²

¹ S¹⁻³ meayam

² B purāṇarājadhānim

pubbakehi manussehi ajjhāvuttham¹ ārāmasampannam
vanasampannam pokkharāṇisampannam uddāpavantam²
ramaṇīyam|||

20 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso rañño vā rājamahāmat-
tassa vā ārocceyya||| Yagghe bhante jāneyyāsi|| aham
addasam araṇṇe pavane caramāno purāṇam naggam
purāṇaṇjasam pubbākehi manussehi anuyātam tam anug-
gacchim|| tam anugacchanto addasam purāṇam nagaram
purāṇam rājadhāniṃ pubbakehi maṇussehi ajjhāvuttham
ārāmasampannam vanasampannam pokkharāṇisampannam
uddāpavantam ramaṇīyam|| tam bhante nagaram māpehiti||

21 Atha kho bhikkhave rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tam
nagaram māpeyya|| tad assa³ nagaram aparena samayena
iddham ceva phitam ca bahujanam ākiṇṇamanussam vud-
dhivepullappattam|||

Evameva khvāham bhikkhave addasam purāṇam maggam
purāṇaṇjasam pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyātam|||

22 Katamo ca so bhikkhave purāṇamaggo purāṇaṇjaso
pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyāto||| Ayam eva
ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathāpi sammaditṭhi|| pe||
sammāsamādhi||| Ayam kho so bhikkhave purāṇamaggo
purāṇaṇjaso pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyāto|||
Tam⁴ anugacchim|| tam anugacchanto jarāmarāṇam ab-
bhaññāsīm|| jarāmarāṇasamudayam abbhaññāsīm|| jarāma-
raṇasamudayam abbhaññāsīm|| jarāmarāṇanirodham ab-
bhaññāsīm|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam ab-
bhaññāsīm|||

23-31 Tam anugacchim|| tam anugacchanto jātim
abbhaññāsīm|| pe||| bhavam abbhaññāsīm|| pe||| upā-
dānam abbhaññāsīm|| pe||| taṇham abbhaññāsīm|| pe|||
vedanam abbhaññāsīm|| pe||| phassam abbhaññāsīm|| pe|||
saḷāyatanam abbhaññāsīm|| pe||| nāmarūpam abbhaññā-
sīm|| pe||| viññāṇam abbhaññāsīm|| pe|||

32 Tam anugacchim|| tam anugacchanto saṅkhāre ab-
bhaññāsīm|| saṅkhārasamudayam abbhaññāsīm|| saṅkhāra-
nirodham abbhaññāsīm|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipa-
dam abbhaññāsīm|||

¹ B °vuttham ; S^{3.0} vuttam

² B uddhā°

³ B tassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ so tam . . .

33 Tad abhiññāya ācikkhiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ|| tayidaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyam iddhaṃ ceva phitaṃ ca vitthārikaṃ bahujaññaṃ puṭhūtaṃ yāvadeva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ|| Pañcamaṃ||

66 (6) Sammasam

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kurusu viharati Kammāsadammaṃ¹ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti|| Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Sammasatha no tumhe bhikkhave antaram sammasanti||

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Aham kho bhante sammasāmi antaram sammasanti||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu sammasasi antaram sammasanti||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu vyākāsi|| [Yathā so bhikkhu vyākāsi²] na so bhikkhu Bhagavato cittaṃ ārādhesi||

7 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa Sugata kālo yaṃ Bhagavā antaram sammasaṃ bhāseyya||³ Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti||

8 Tena hānanda suñātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti||

Evaṃ bhanti ti kho te bhikkhū Bhāgavato paccassosum||

9 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammasamāno sammasati antaram sammasaṃ|| Yaṃ kho idam anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati jarā-maraṇaṃ|| [idam⁴ kho dukkhanidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ kammāssadhammaṃ

² In B only ³ S¹⁻³ sammasamaṃ bhāseyya

⁴ These words till idam kho dukkhaṃ upadhi^o are missing in S³, and have been superadded between the lines in S¹

kiṃjātikam kiṃpabhavaṃ || kismiṃ sati jarāmarañam hoti || kismiṃ asati jarāmarañam na hotīti || so sammāsamaṇo evaṃ jānāti || Yaṃ kho idaṃ anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati jarāmarañam] idaṃ kho dukkhaṃ upadhiniḍānaṃ upadhisamudayaṃ upadhijātikam upadhīpabhavaṃ || upadhismiṃ sati jarāmarañam hoti upadhismiṃ asati jarāmarañam na hotīti || so jarāmarañam ca pajānāti || jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti || jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti || Yā ca jarāmarāṇanirodhasārūppagāminī paṭipadā taṅ ca pajānāti || Tathā¹ paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacāri ||

Ayaṃ vuccāti bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno jarāmarāṇanirodhāya ||

10 Athāparam sammāsamaṇo sammāsati antaram sammāsamam || upadhī paṇāyam kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātikiko kiṃpabhavo || kismiṃ sati upadhī hoti kismiṃ asati [upadhī²] na hotīti || So sammāsamaṇo evaṃ jānāti || Upadhī taṅhānidāno taṅhāsamudayo taṅhāpabhavo taṅhāya sati upadhī hoti taṅhāya asati upadhī na hotīti || so upadhīṅca pajānāti upadhisamudayaṅca pajānāti upadhinirodhaṅca pajānāti || yā ca upadhinirodhasārūppagāminī paṭipadā taṅca pajānāti || Tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacāri ||

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno upadhinirodhāya ||

11 Athāparam sammāsamaṇo sammāsati antaram sammāsamam || Taṅhā paṇāyam kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati kattha nivisamānā nivisatīti || So sammāsamaṇo evaṃ pajānāti ||³ Yaṃ kho kiṅci loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etthesā⁴ taṅhā uppajjamānā uppajjati ettha nivisamānā nivisati || Kiṅca loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ || Cakkhuṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etthesā taṅhā uppajjamānā uppajjati ettha nivisamānā nivisati ||

[Evaṃ peyyālo] ||⁵

12 Sotaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ || pe ||

¹ S¹ tathāgata

² In B only

³ B jānāti

⁴ S^{1.3} etthāyam

⁵ Missing in S^{1.3}

13 Ghānam loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ || pe || ||

14 Jivhā loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ || pe || ||

15 Kāyo loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ || pe || ||

16 Mano loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etthesā taṇhā up-
pajjamāna¹ uppajjati ettha nivisamānā nivisati ||

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam samaṇā vā
brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ niccato
addakkhūṃ sukhato addakkhūṃ atthato addakkhūṃ
ārogyato addakkhūṃ khemato addakkhūṃ te taṇham
vaḍḍhesuṃ || ||

18 Ye taṇham vaḍḍhesuṃ te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ || ye
upadhiṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ || ye dukkhaṃ
vaḍḍhesuṃ te na parimuccīṃsu jātiyā jarāya maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na
parimuccīṃsu dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || ||

19 Ye pi² hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samaṇā
vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ
niccato dakkhinti ||³ sukhato dakkhinti || attato dakkhinti ||
ārogyato dakkhinti || khemato dakkhinti || te taṇham vaḍ-
dhessanti || ||⁴

20 Ye taṇham vaḍḍhessanti te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhessanti ||
ye upadhiṃ vaḍḍhessanti te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhessanti || te na
parimuccissanti jātiyā jarāmarañena⁵ sokehi paridevehi
dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi || na parimuccissanti
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || ||

21 Ye pi⁶ hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāh-
maṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ niccato
passanti || sukhato passanti || attato passanti || ārogyato pas-
santi || khemato passanti te taṇham vaḍḍhenti || ||

22 Ye taṇham vaḍḍhenti te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhenti || [ye
upadhiṃ vaḍḍhenti⁷] te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhenti || ye dukkhaṃ
vaḍḍhenti te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāmarañena⁸ sokehi
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi || na parimuc-
canti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || ||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B dakkhissanti always

⁴ B vaḍḍhissanti

⁵ S¹⁻³ °maraṇehi

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ In B only

⁸ B jarāya°

23 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpāniyakamso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno so ca visena samsattho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammā pareto kilanto tasito pipāsito|| tam enam evam vadeyyum||| Ayam te ambho purisa āpāniyakamso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno so ca kho visena sampanno|| sace ākaṅkhasi piva¹ pivato hi kho taṃ chādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi|| pitvā ca pana tato nidānam maraṇam vā nigacchasi maraṇamattam vā dukkhanti||| So taṃ āpāniyakamsam sahasā apatisaṅkhā piveyya² na patinissajjeyya||³ so tato nidānam maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham|||

24 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci atitam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ|| pe|||

25 Anāgatam addhānam|| pe|||⁴

26 Etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ taṃ niccato passanti|| sukhato passanti|| attato passanti|| ārogyato passanti|| khemato passanti te taṃham vaddhenti|||

27 Ye taṃham vaddhenti te dukkham vaddhenti|| te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| na parimuccanti dukkasmā ti vadāmi|||

28 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave atitam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ tam⁵ aniccato addakkhum|| dukkhato addakkhum|| anattato adakkhum|| rogato addakkhum|| bhayato addakkhum te taṃham pajahiṃsu||

Ye taṃham pajahiṃsu te upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu|| ye upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu te dukkham pajahiṃsu|| ye dukkham pajahiṃsu te parimuccīṃsu jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccīṃsu dukkasmā ti vadāmi|||

29 Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samaṇā

¹ S¹⁻³ pibbeyyā (S³ -ya-) si ² S³ pibeyya; S¹ pibbeyya

³ S¹⁻³ °nissajjeyya ⁴ So B¹; more developed in S¹⁻³

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ tam¹ aniccato dakkhinti|| dukkhato dakkhinti|| anattato dakkhinti|| rogato dakkhinti|| bhayato dakkhinti te taṇhaṃ pajahissanti||²

30 Ye taṇhaṃ pajahissanti|| pe|| parimuccissanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

31 Ye pi hi³ keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ tam aniccato passanti|| dukkhato passanti|| anattato passanti|| rogato passanti|| bhayato passanti|| te taṇhaṃ pajahanti||

32 Ye taṇhaṃ pajahanti⁴ te upadhim pajahanti|| ye upadhim pajahanti te dukkhaṃ pajahanti|| ye dukkhaṃ pajahanti te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

33 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpāniyakamaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno so ca⁵ visena saṃsaṭṭho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammā pareto kilanto tasito pipāsito|| tam enaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Ayam te ambho purisa āpāniyakamaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno|| so ca⁶ visena saṃsaṭṭho|| sace ākaṅkhasi piva|| pivato⁷ hi kho taṃ chādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi|| pivitvā⁸ ca tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti||

34 Atha kho bhikkhave tassa purisassa evam assa|| Sakkā kho me ayam surāpipāsītā paṇiyena vā vinetuṃ daddhimandaṇa vā vinetuṃ matthaloniṅkāya vā vinetuṃ loṇasovīrakena vā vinetuṃ|| na tvevaṃ tam piveyyaṃ yaṃ mama⁹ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti||¹⁰ So tam āpāniyakamaṃ sampaṭisaṅkhā na piveyya paṭi-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² te^o . . . ^ohissanti is missing in S¹⁻³

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ Ye^o jahanti are missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ So ca are missing in S¹⁻³ ⁶ S¹⁻³ add kho

⁷ S¹ piba; missing in S³; S¹⁻³ pibato

⁸ S¹ pītvā; S³ pitvā ⁹ S¹ yaṃ mamaṃ; S³ yañcamam

¹⁰ B hitāya ukhāyāti

nissajjeyya|| so tato nidānaṃ na¹ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkhaṃ|||

35 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci atitā addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ aniccato addakkhū|| dukkhato addakkhū|| anattato addakkhū|| rogato addakkhū|| bhayato addakkhū|| te taṇhaṃ pajahiṃsu|||

36 Ye taṇhaṃ pajahiṃsu te upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu|| ye upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu te dukkhaṃ pajahiṃsu|| ye dukkhaṃ pajahiṃsu te parimuccīṃsu jātiyā jarāmarāṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccīṃsu² dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

37-38 Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatā addhānaṃ|| pe|||³

39 Etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ tam aniccato passanti|| dukkhato passanti|| anattato passanti|| rogato passanti|| bhayato passanti te taṇhaṃ pajahanti|||

40 Ye taṇhaṃ pajahanti te upadhiṃ pajahanti|| ye upadhiṃ pajahanti te dukkhaṃ pajahanti|| ye dukkhaṃ pajahanti te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya marāṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti|||⁴ Chatthaṃ|||

67 (7) *Nalakalapiyaṃ*

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito⁵ Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|||

Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaṇīyaṃ kathaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca|| kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayamkatāṃ jarāmarāṇaṃ paraṃkatāṃ⁶ jarāmarāṇaṃ

¹ S^{1.3} omit na ² S^{1.3} omuccanti ³ Complete in S^{1.3}

⁴ S^{1.3} omit ti ⁵ B koṭṭhiko always

⁶ parakatāṃ always in S^{1.3} (as above)

sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca jarāmarañam udāhu asayaṃkāram aparāṃkāram adhicca samuppannam jarāmarananti|||

4 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayaṃkatam jarāmarañam na paraṃkatam jarāmarañam ¹ na sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca jarāmarañam nāpi asayaṃkāram aparāṃkāram adhicca samuppannam jarāmarañam api ca jātipaccayā jarāmarananti|||

5 Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayaṃkatā jāti paraṃkatā jāti sayaṃkatā ca paraṃkatā ca jāti udāhu asayaṃkāra aparāṃkāra adhicca samuppannā jātīti|||

6 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sāyaṃkatā jāti nā paraṃkatā jāti na sayaṃkatā ca paraṃkatā ca jāti nāpi asayaṃkāra aparāṃkāra adhiccasamuppannā jāti apica bhavapaccayā jātīti|||

7-18 Kimnu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayaṃkato bhavo|| pe||| ² sayaṃkatam upādānam|| pe||| sayaṃkatā tanhā|| pe||| sayaṃkatā vedanā|| pe||| sayaṃkato phasso|| pe||| sayaṃkatam salāyatanam|| pe|||

19 Sayaṃkatam nāmarupam paraṃkatam nāmarupam sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca nāmarupam udāhu asayaṃkāram aparāṃkāram adhicca samuppannam nāmarupanti|||

20 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayaṃkatam nāmarupam na paraṃkatam nāmarupam na sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca ³ nāmarupam na pi asayaṃkāram aparāṃkāram adhicca samuppannam nāmarupam apica viññānapaccayā nāmarupanti|||

21 Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayaṃkatam viññānam paraṃkatam viññānam sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca viññānam udāhu asayaṃkāram aparāṃkāram adhicca samuppannam viññānanti|||

22 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayaṃkatam viññānam na paraṃkatam viññānam na sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca viññānam na pi asayaṃkāram aparāṃkāram adhicca samuppannam viññānam api ca nāmarupapaccayā viññānanti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ omits naparam katam jarāmarañam

² Complete in S¹⁻³

³ The words °ca paraṃkatañca are missing in S¹⁻³

23 Idāneva kho mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitam evam ājānāma||| Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayamkatam nāmarūpaṃ na paraṃkatam nāmarūpaṃ na sayamkatañca¹ paraṃkatañca nāmarūpaṃ na pi² asayamkāram aparāmkāram adhicca samuppannam nāmarūpaṃ api ca viññānapaccayā nāmarūpanti|||

24 Idāneva ca pana³ mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitam evam ājānāma||| Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayamkatam viññānam⁴ paraṃkatam viññānam na sayamkatañca⁵ paraṃkatañca viññānam na pi asayamkāram aparāmkāram adhicca samuppannam viññānam api ca nāmarūpapaccayā viññānanti|||

25 Yathā katham panāvuso Sāriputta imassa bhāsitassa attho datṭhabbo ti|||

Tenāvuso upamante karissāmi upamāya pi⁶ idhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti|||

26 Seyyathāpi āvuso dve naḷakalāpiyo aññam aññam nissāya titṭheyyum|| evam eva kho āvuso nāmarūpapaccayā viññānam viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||| Tāsam ce āvuso naḷakalāpinam ekam ākaddheyya ekā papateyya aparāñce ākaddheyya⁷ aparā papateyya|| evam eva kho āvuso nāmarūpanirodhā viññānanirodho|| viññānanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho|| saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassanirodho|| pe||| Evam evetassa⁸ kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

27 Acchariyaṃ āvuso Sāriputta abbhutam āvuso Sāriputta yāva subhāsitaṃ cidam āyasmatā Sāriputtena|| idañca pana mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitam imehi chattimsāya vatthūhi anumodāma||

28 Jarāmarañassa ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti

¹ S¹⁻³ add na

² B nāpi always

³ B kho instead of ca pana

⁴ S¹⁻³ add na

⁵ S¹⁻³ add na

⁶ B upamayāmi (repeated) dhekacce

⁷ S¹⁻³ aparāñca apakaddheyya

⁸ S¹⁻³ etassa

alam vacanāya|| jarāmarañassa ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| jarāmarañassa ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidā¹ virāgā¹ nirodhā¹ anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāya||

29-38 Jātiyā ce² || bhavassa ce|| upadānassa ce|| taṇhāya ce|| vedanāya ce|| phassassa ce|| saḷāyatanassa ce|| nāmarūpassa ce|| viññāṇassa ce|| saṅkhārāṇaṅ ce||

39 Avijjāya ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| avijjāya ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno³ bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| avijjāya ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti|| Sattamaṃ||

68 (8) Kosambi||

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Musilo āyasmā ca Savitṭho⁴ āyasmā ca Nārado āyasmā ca Ānando Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme||

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Savitṭho āyasmantam Musilam etad avoca|| Anñatreva āvuso Musila saddhāya⁵ aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā⁶ atthāyasmato Musilassa paccattam eva nāṇaṃ Jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti||

3 Anñatreva āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ pasāmi Jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya

³ S¹⁻³ add so

⁵ C susilasaddhāya

² S¹⁻³ add āvuso bhikkhu

⁴ B Pavitṭho always

⁶ S¹⁻³ okkhantiyā always

4 Aññatreva āvuso Musīla saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musilassa paccattam eva ñānaṃ Bhavapaccayā jātīti||¹ pe

5 Upādānapaccayā bhavo|| pe||

6 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti|| pe||

7 Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti|| pe||

8 Phassapaccayā vedanāti|| pe||

9 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti|| pe||

10 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti|| pe||

11 Viññānapaccayā nāmarūpanti|| pe||

12 Sankhārapaccayā viññānanti|| pe||

13 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti||

14 Aññatreva ² āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra ³ ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra ⁴ diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti||

15 Aññatreva āvuso Musīla saddhāya|| pe||⁵ aññatradiṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musilassa paccattam eva ñānaṃ Jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodhoti||

16 Aññatreva āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā ⁶ aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodhoti||

17 Aññatreva āvuso Musīla saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musilassa paccattam eva ñānaṃ Bhavanirodhā jātinirodhoti||

18–24 Upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti|| pe|| Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodhoti|| pe|| Vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti|| pe|| Phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti⁷|| pe|| Saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodhoti|| pe|| Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho ti|| pe|| Viññānanirodhā namarūpa-

¹ S¹⁻³ viññānanti

² S¹ aññatova several times

³ aññatra^o parivitakkā are missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S³ aviññata

⁵ Complete in B

⁶ Missing as above in S¹⁻³

⁷ Omitted by S¹⁻³

nirodhoti||| pe|| Saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti||| pe||
[Avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti|||¹]

25 Aññatreva āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciyā
aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra
ditṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ
passāmi Avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti|||

26 Aññatreva āvuso Musila saddhāya aññatra ruciyā²
aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra
ditṭhinijjhānakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musilassa paccattam
eva ñāṇaṃ Bhavanirodho nibbānam ti|||

27 Aññatreva āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciyā
aññatra anussavā aññatra ākaraparivitakkā aññatra
ditṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ
passāmi Bhavanirodho nibbānam ti|||

28 Tenāyasmā³ Musilo arahaṃ khīṇāsavoti|||

29 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Musilo tunhī ahoṣiti|||

II

30 Atha kho āyasmā Nārado āyasmantam Savitṭham
etaḍ avoca||| Sādhāvuso Savitṭha aham etaṃ pañhaṃ
labheyyaṃ|| mam etaṃ⁴ pañhaṃ puccha|| aham te etaṃ
pañhaṃ vyākarissāmi|||

31 Labha taṃ āyasmā⁵ Nārada etaṃ pañhaṃ|| pucchā-
maham āyasmantaṃ Nāradam etaṃ pañhaṃ vyākarotu ca
me āyasmā Nārado etaṃ pañhaṃ|||

32-57⁶ Aññatreva āvuso Nārada saddhaya^o ° Aham
etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Bhavanirodho nibbā-
nanti|||

58 Tenāyasmā Nārado arahaṃ khīṇāsavo ti|||

¹ This phrase seems to be superfluous, as being only the abbreviation of the next paragraph

² Here aññatra ruciyā only is missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ tenahāyasmā ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit mam ; S³ eva taṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ labhatāyasmā

⁶ Textual and integral repetition (in all the MSS.) of what above (3-27), the name of Nārada being only put instead of Musīla

59 Bhavanirodho nibbānanti kho me āvuso yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ na camhi¹ arahaṃ khīṇāsavo|||

60 Seyyathāpi āvuso kantāramagge udapaṇo|| tatra nevassa rajjunā udakavārako||| Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito|| so taṃ udapānam olokeyya|| tassa udakanti hi kho ñāṇam assa na ca kāyena phusitvā¹ vihareyya|||

61 Evam eva kho āvuso bhavanirodho nibbānanti yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ² na camhi arahaṃ khīṇāsavoti|||

III

62 Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Savitṭhaṃ etad avoca||| Evamvādī tvam āvuso Savitṭha āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ kiṃ vadesīti|||

63 Evamvādāham āvuso Ānanda āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ na³ kinci vadāmi aññatra kalyāṇā aññatra kusalāti⁴ ||| Aṭṭhaṃ|||

69 (9) Upayanti

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikasse ārāme|||

2 Tatra kho|||

3 Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave upayanto mahānadiyo upayāpeti|| mahānadiyo upayantiyo kunnadiyo upayāpeti|| kunnadiyo upayantiyo mahāsobbhe⁵ upayāpeti|| mahāsobbhā upayantā kusobbhe⁶ upayāpeti|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjā upayantī saṅkhāre upayāpeti|| saṅkhārā upayantā viññāṇam upayāpeti|| viññāṇam upayantaṃ nāmarūpam upayāpeti|| nāmarūpam upayantaṃ saḷāyatanam upayāpeti|| saḷāyatanam upayantaṃ phassaṃ upayāpeti|| phasso⁷ upayanto vedanam upayāpeti|| vedanā upayantī taṇhaṃ upayāpeti|| taṇhā upayantī upādānam upayāpeti|| upādānam upayantaṃ

¹ So C ; B phusetvā ; S¹⁻³ passitvā

² S¹⁻³ suddiṭṭhaṃ

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ kusalānīti

⁵ S¹⁻³ o-sobbhā

⁶ S¹⁻³ kussubbhā

⁷ S¹⁻³ phassā

bhavam upayāpeti|| bhavo upayanto jātim upayāpeti|| jāti upayanti jarāmarañam upayāpeti||

5 Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave apayanto mahānadiyo apayāpeti|| mahānadiyo apayantiyo kunnadiyo apayāpenti|| kunnadiyo apayantiyo mahāsobbhe apayāpenti|| mahāsobbhā apayantā kusobbhe¹ apayāpenti||

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjā apayantī saṅkhāre apayāpeti|| saṅkhārā apayantā viññāṇam apayāpenti|| viññāṇam apayantam nāmarūpam apayāpeti|| nāmarupam apayantam salāyatanam apayāpeti|| salāyatanam apayantam phassam apayāpeti|| phasso apayanto vedanam apayāpeti|| vedanā apayantī taṇham apayāpeti|| taṇhā² apayantī upādānam apayāpeti|| upādānam apayantam bhavam apayāpeti|| bhavo apayanto jātim apayāpeti|| jāti apayantī jarāmarañam apayāpetitī|| Navamaṃ||

70 (10) *Susīmo*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe||

I

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sakkato hoti gurukato mānikato pūjito apacito lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsanagilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānam||

3 Bhikkhusaṅho pi sakkato hoti gurukato mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsāna-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānam||

4 Aññatitthiyā pana paribbājakā asakkatā honti agarukatā amānitā apūjitā|| na apacitā³ na lābhino cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsāna-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkārānam||

II

5 Tena kho pana samayena Susīmo⁴ paribbājako Rājagahe pativasati mahatīyā paribbājakaparisāya sadhim||

¹ S¹⁻³ kussobbhe

² S¹⁻³ taṇham

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B Susimo always

6 Athā kho Susimassa paribbājakassa parisā Susimam paribbājakam etad avocum||| Ehi tvam āvuso Susīma samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cara|| tvam dhammaṃ pariyaṇitvā amhe vācessasi|| taṃ mayam dhammaṃ pariyaṇitvā gihīnaṃ bhāsissāma|| Evam mayam pisakkatā bhavissāma gurukatā mānitā pūjitā apacitā lābhino cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārāṇanti|||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho Susīmo paribbājako sakāya parisāya paṭisunitvā yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

III

8 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Susīmo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca||| Icchāmaham āvuso Ānanda imasmim dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritunti|||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Susimam paribbājakam ādāya yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

10 Ekam antāṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca||| Ayaṃ bhante Susīmo paribbājako evam āha||| Icchāmaham āvuso Ānanda imasmim dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritunti|||

11 Tena hānanda Susimam¹ pabbājethāti|||

12 Alattha kho Susīmo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam² |||

13 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākatā hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajanāmāti³|||

IV

14 Assosi kho āyasmā Susīmo||| Sambahulehi kira

¹ S¹⁻³ add paribbājakam

² S¹⁻³ alatthupasampadam ³ B pajānāmāti always

bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākatā||| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brāhmacariyaṃ katam karaniyāṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti|||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo yena te bhikkhū tenu-pasaṅkami||| Upasaṅkamitvā tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

16 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Susīmo te bhikkhū etad avoca||| Saccam kira āyasmantehi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākatā|| khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ katam karaniyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti|||

Evam āvusoti|||

17 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā anekavibhitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhotha|| eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotha|| bahudhā pi hutvā eko hotha|| āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchatha seyyathāpi ākāse|| pathaviyaṃ pi ummujja ¹ nimmujjaṃ karotha seyyathāpi udake|| udake pi abhijjamāne gacchatha seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ|| ākāse pi pallaṅkena khamatha seyyathāpi pakkhisaṅkaṇo|| ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasatha parimajjatha|| yāva Brahmaloḷāpi kāyena vasam vattethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

18 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusaṅkāya ² ubho sadde suṇātha dibbe ca mānuse ³ ca ye dūre santike cāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

19 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajānātha||⁴ sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vitarāgaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| samohaṃ vā cittaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ pathaviyāpi ummajja

² B o mānussikāya

³ B mānusse

⁴ S¹ jānātha ; S³ ceto parijānātha

samohaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vitamohaṃ cittanti pajānāthā|| saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅkhittaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittanti pajānātha|| amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajānātha|| sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittanti pajānātha|| anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajānātha|| samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| vimuttāṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāthāti||¹

No hetam avuso||

20 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ pajānantā evaṃ passantā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaratha|| seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasam pi jātiyo vīsaṃ pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo||² cattārisam³ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi|| aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe|| Amutrāsīm evaṃ nāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto|| so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ||⁴ tatrāpāsīm evaṃ nāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃ āyupariyanto||so tato cuto idhupapanoti|| Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁵ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarathāti||

No hetam āvuso||

21 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena satte passatha|| cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānātha|| Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena saman-

¹ So B; S¹⁻³ intervert the negation and the affirmation from amahaggataṃ (instead of mahaggataṃ) to vimuttaṃ instead of avimuttaṃ. The result is the same

² S¹⁻² vīsatiṃ^o timsatiṃ^o

³ S¹ cattārisatiṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ uppādiṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ saccauddesaṃ

nāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā¹ te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā² Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritenā samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammadīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā³ te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapannā⁴ ti⁵ Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passatha⁶ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāthāti⁷

No hetam āvuso⁸

22 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā ye te santā vimokkhā² atikamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā³ viharathāti⁴

No hetam āvuso⁵

23 Ettha dāni āyasmanto idaṃ ca veyyākaraṇam imesaṃ ca dhammānam asamāpatti [idan te āvuso api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā ye te santā vimokkhā atikamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena passitvā viharathāti⁶ No hetam āvuso⁷ Ettha dāni āyasmanto idaṃca veyyākaraṇam imesaṃcadhammānam asamāpatti⁴]

24 Idan no avuso⁸

25 Kathanti⁹

Paññāvimuttā⁵ kho mayaṃ āvuso Susīmāti¹⁰

26 Na khvāham imassa āyasmantānam saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ajānāmi¹¹ sādhu me āyasmanto⁶ tathā bhāsantu⁷ yathāham imassa āyasmantānaṃ saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ajāneyyanti⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ uppanno

² C santā (ā being erased); S¹⁻³ °vimokkhā always

³ S¹⁻³ passitvā always

⁴ The part between [] is in S¹⁻³ only, and seems to be a faulty repetition

⁵ S¹⁻³ °vimutti

⁶ S¹⁻³ āyasmantā

⁷ S¹ bhāsantu, and inserts yathā bhāsantu

⁸ S¹⁻³ ajāneyy° (with a instead of ā) always

27 Ājāneyyāsi vā tvam āvuso Susīma na vā tvam
ājāneyyāsi|| atha kho paññāvimuttā mayanti||

V

28 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo utthāyāsana yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antam nisīdi||

29 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Susīmo yāvatako
tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ahosi kathāsallāpo|| tam sabbam
Bhagavato ārocesi||

30 Pubbe kho Susīma dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇam pacchā nibbā-
ṇe ñāṇanti||

31 Na khvāham bhante imassa Bhagavato saṅkhittena
bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| sādhu me bhante
Bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavato saṅ-
khittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājāneyyan ti||

32 Ājāneyyāsi vā tvam Susīma na vā tvam ājāneyyāsi atha
kho dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇam pubbe pacchā nibbāṇe ñāṇam||
Tam kiṃ maññasi Susīma Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ
vāti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

33 Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ vāti||
Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ¹
kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitum|| Etam mama eso ham-
asmi ² eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

34 Vedanā niccā vā ³ aniccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante|| pe|| ⁴

35 Saññā niccā vā amiccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante|| pe||

36 Saṅkhārā niccā vā ⁵ aniccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante|| pe|| ⁶

37 Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

¹ S¹ onāma^o

² B hamasmim always, S³ here only

³ S¹⁻³ add ti

⁴ Abridged in none MS.

⁵ S¹ adds ti

⁶ Not abridged in S¹⁻³

Aniccam bhante|||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitum|| Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me
attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

38 Tasmātiha Susīma yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ¹ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| Evam etam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

39 Yā kāci vedanā atitānāgatapaccuppannā²|| pe|||

40 Yā kāci saññā|| pe|||

41 Ye keci saṅkhārā atitānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhata vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā|| ye dūre santike vā sabbe saṅkhārā netam mama neso hamasmi na me so³ attā ti|| pe|||

42 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso hamasmi na me so attāti evam etam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

43 Evam passaṃ Susīma sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi⁴|| saññāya pi⁴|| saṅkhāresu pi⁴|| viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti||| Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti Susīma passasīti|||

Evam bhante|||

44 Bhavapaccayā jātīti Susīma passasīti||

Evam bhante|||

45 Upādānapaccayā bhavoti Susīma passasīti|||

Evam bhante|||⁵

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Not abridged in B

³ S¹⁻³ neso me

⁴ B repeats nibbindati

⁵ Missing, replaced by -pe- in S¹⁻³

46 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti Susīma passasīti|||

Evam bhante|||¹

47 Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti|| phassapaccayā vedanāti||
saḷāyatana-paccayā phasso ti|| nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyata-
nanti|| viññāpaccayā nāmarūpanti²|| saṅkhārapaccayā
viññānanti|| avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti Susīma passasīti|||

Evam bhante|||

48 Jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṇirodhoti Susīma passasīti|||

Evam bhante|||

49 Bhavanirodhā jātinirodhoti Susīma passasīti|||

Evam bhante|||

50 Upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti|| taṇhānirodhā upā-
dānā nirodhoti|| phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti|| saññā-
nirodhā³ phassanirodhoti||⁴ nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-
nirodhoti|| viññānanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho ti|| saṅkhāra-
nirodā viññāṇanirodhoti|| avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti
Susīma passasīti|||

Evam bhante|||

51 Api pana tvam Susīma evam jānanto evam passanto
anekavihitam iddhi-vidham paccanubhosi||| Eko pi hutvā
bahudhā hosi bahudhā pi hutvā eko hosi|| āvibhavaṃ
tirobhavaṃ tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajja-
māno gacchasi seyyathāpi ākāse|| pathāviyam pi ummujja
nimmujjaṃ karosi seyyathāpi udake|| udakepi abhijjamāne
gacchasi seyyathāpi pithiviyam|| ākāse pi pallaṅkena kha-
masi seyyathāpi pakkhisakuṇo||| ime pi⁵ candimasūriye
evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasasi
parimajjasi|| yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vattesīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

52 Api pana tvam Susīma evam jānanto evam passanto
dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakāya⁶
ubho sadde suṇasi dibbe ca mānuse⁷ ca ye dūre santike
cāti|||

¹ Missing, replaced by -pe- in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³ from phassa°

³ B saḷāyatana-*nirodha*

⁴ S¹ *nirodho hoti*

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B °mānussi°

⁷ B mānusse

No hetam bhante|||

53 Api¹ pana tvam Susīma evam jānanto evam passanto parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pari jānati|| sarāgam vā cittam sarāgam cittanti pajānāsi|| pe|| avimuttam vā cittam avimuttam² cittanti pajānāsi³|| vimuttam vā cittam vimuttam⁴ cittanti pajānāsīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

54 Api pana tvam Susīma evam jānanto evam passanto anakavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarasi|| seyyathidam ekam pi jātim|| pe|| Iti sākāram sa-uddesam anakavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

55 Api pana tvam Susīma evam jānanto evam passanto dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena satte passasi cavamāne⁵|| pe|| yathā kammūpage satte pajānāsīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

56 Api pana tvam Susīma evam jānanto evam passanto ye te santā vimokkhā atikamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitva viharasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

57 Ettha dāni Susīma idānca veyyākaraṇam imesaṃ ca dhammānam asamāpatti idam no Susīma katanti|||

VI

58 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Accayo mam bhante accāgamā yathā bālam yathā mūlham yathā akusalam|| Svāham evam svākhyāte dhammavinaye dhammatthena ko pabbajito|| tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatim samparāyāti|||

59 Taggha tvam Susīma accayo accagamā yathā bālam yathā mūlham yathā akusalam|| yo tvam evam svākhyāte dhammavinaye dhammatthena ko pabbajito|||

¹ S¹-3 add ca

² S¹ adds vā

³ This phrase is in S¹-3 only

⁴ B adds vā

⁵ S¹-3 add uppajamāne

60 Seyyathāpi Susīma coram āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyum|| ayam te deva coro āgucārī imassa yam icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti¹|| tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya Gacchatha bho imam purisaṃ daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gāḥhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam² karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhametvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindathāti|| Tam enaṃ rañño purisā daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gāḥhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhametvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindeyyum||

61 Taṃ kim maññasi Susīma|| Api nu so puriso tato nidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyethā ti||
Evam bhante||

62 Yaṃ kho so Susīm puriso tato nidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyetha [vā na vā paṭisamvediyetha³] yā evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavinaye dhammatthena kassa pabbajā ayam tato dukkhavipākatarā ca kaṭukavipākatarā ca⁴|| api ca vinipātāya samvattati||

63 Yato ca kho tvam Susīma accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi|| taṃ te mayam paṭigaṇhāma|| vuddhi hesā Susīma ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim ca samvaram āpajjatiti||| Dasamam||

Mahāvaggo sattamo|||

Tassuddānam|||

Dve Assutavatā vuttā|| Puttamamsena cāparam|||

Atthirāgo ca Nagaram|| Sammasaṃ Naḷākālāpiyam||

Kosambi Upayantica|| Dasamo Susimena cāti⁵

¹ So B.—S³ paṇahīti; S¹ paṇahīti (or paṇhīti) bh being erased and replaced by p

² S¹⁻³ °muṇḍakam always ³ vānavā paṭi° is missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ add kkhuvipākatarā ca

⁵ S¹⁻³ Tatrūddanam—Makkato akaraṇīputto sālāmnagarana (S³ ṇa) sammasaṃ naḷakalāpam udapānam samuddo susīmonavāti (S³ °susīmenavāti)

CHAPTER VIII SAMANA-BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGO AṬṬHAMO

71 (1)

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme¹||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā|| pe|| voca||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarañam na pajānanti|| jarāmarañasamudayam na pajānanti|| jarāmarañanirodham na pajānanti|| jarāmarañanirodhagāminim paṭipadam na pajānanti|| Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu va brāhmaṇasammata|| na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññattham vā brāhmaññattham vā dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā² sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

4 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va jarāmarañam pajānanti|| la³|| paṭipadam pajānanti|| te kho me bhikkave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te capanāyasmanto⁴ sāmaññattham ca brāhmaññattham ca dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiti|| Suttanto eko||

72-80 (2-10)

Sāvatti||

Jātim na pajānanti|| pe||

Bhavam na pajānanti|| pe||

Upādānam na pajānanti|| pe||

Tañham na pajānanti|| pe||

Vedanam na pajānanti|| pe||

Phassaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Salāyatanam na pajānanti|| pe||

Nāmarūpam na pajānanti|| pe||

Viññānam na pajānanti|| pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ sāvatti only

³ Complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ add ya

⁴ S¹⁻³ oāyasmantā

81 (11)

Saṅkhāre na pajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayam na pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodham na pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam na pajānanti|| pe|||

pajānanti|| pe||| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||| Ekādasamam ¹ |||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇa-vaggo aṭṭhamo|||

Tassuddānam||| ²

Paccayekādasā vuttā|| catusaccavibhajjanā||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇavaggo|| nidāne ³ bhavati aṭṭhamam|||

Ayam vaggassa uddānam||| ⁴

Buddho ⁵ Āhāra Dasabalam||

Kalāram ⁶ Gahapati pañcamam||

Rukkhavaggo Mahāvaggo||

Aṭṭhamam Samaṇa-brāhmaṇanti|||

CHAPTER IX ANTARA-PEYYĀLAM

Sāvattiyam viharati||| ⁷

82 (1) *Satthā*

1 Jarāmaṇam bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtam jarāmaṇe yathābhūtam nāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo|| jarāmaṇasamudayam ajānatā appassatā yathābhūtam jarāmaṇasamudaye yathābhūtam nāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo|| jarāmaṇanirodham ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtam jarāmaṇanirodhe yathābhūtam nāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo|| jarāmaṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtam jarāmaṇanirodhagaminiya paṭipadāya yathābhūtam nāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo ti|| Suttanto eko||| ⁸

Sabbesam evam peyyālo||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ tatrud°

³ B nidāno

⁴ B vaggudānam

⁵ S¹ vuddho ; S³ muddho

⁶ S¹⁻³ Kalāra

⁷ S¹⁻³ Sāvattī-tatra-voca

⁸ S¹⁻³ Paṭhama-suttantā

2 Jātim bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe||

3 Bhavaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe||

4 Upādānaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe||

5 Taṇhaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe||

6 Vedanā bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe||

7 Phassaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe||

8 Saḷāyatanāṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhū-
taṃ|| pe||

9 Nāmarūpaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhū-
taṃ|| pe||

10 Viññānaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhū-
taṃ|| pe||

11 Saṅkhāre bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ
saṅkhāresu yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo||
saṅkhārasamudayaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ saṅ-
khārasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ¹ nāṇāya satthā pariyesi-
tabbo|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ
saṅkhāranirodhe yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāya satthā pariyesi-
tabbo|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ajānatā apassatā
yathābhūtaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya yathā-
bhūtaṃ nāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo ti||

Sabbesaṃ catusaccikaṃ katabbaṃ||

83 (2) *Sikkhā*

Jarāmaṇaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ
jarāmaṇe yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāya sikkhā karaṇīyā|| Evam
peyyālo catusaccikaṃ katabbaṃ (1-11)

84 (3) *Yogo*

°yogo karaṇīyo|| (1-11)

¹ S₁₋₃ omit saṅkhārasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ

85 (4) *Chando*

°chando karaṇīyo|| (1-11)

86 (5) *Ussolhī* ¹

°ussolhi karaṇīyo|| (1-11)

87 (6) *Appativāni*

°appativānī karaṇīyā|| (1-11)

88 (7) *Ātappam*

°ātappam karaṇīyam|| (1-11)

89 (8) *Viriyam*

°viriyam karaṇīyam|| (1-11)

90 (9) *Sātaccam*

°sātaccam karaṇīyam|| (1-11)

91 (10) *Sati*

°sati karaṇīyā|| (1-11)

92 (11) *Sampajaññaṃ*

°sampajaññaṃ karaṇīyam|| (1-11)

93 (12) *Appamādo*

°appamādo karaṇīyo ti||| (1-11)

Antarapeyyālam ²Tassuddānam||| ³Satthā Sikkhā ca Yogo ca|| ⁴Chando Ussolhī pañcamī Appativānī Ātappam|| ⁵¹ B S³ Ussolhi² Missing in S¹⁻³³ S¹⁻³ uddānam⁴ S¹⁻³ Yogañca⁵ S¹⁻³ Appativaniyātappanti

Viriyaṃ Sātaccam vuccati||
 Sati ca ¹ Sampajaññaṅca||
 Appamādena dvādasāti|||
 Suttantā ² antarapeyyālā niṭṭhitā||| ³
 Pare te dvādasa honti|| suttā dvattiṃsasatāni||
 Catusaccena te vuttā|| peyyāla-antaramhi ye||
 Antarapeyyāle hi uddānam samattam|||

BOOK II ABHISAMAYA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Nakhasikhā*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam ⁴ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Tam kiṃ maññathā bhikkhave|| katamam nu kho bahutaram yo cāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu ⁵ āropito ayam vā mahāpathavī|||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpāthavī|| appamattako nakhasikhāyaṃ ⁶ Bhagavatā paritto paṃsu āropito|| neva satimam kalam upeti na sahassimam kalam upeti na satasahasimam kalam upeti mahāpathaviṃ ⁷ upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ti|||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃsa ditthisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkham yad idam parikkhīṇam pariyādiṇṇam appamattakam avasiṭṭham|| neva satimam kalam upeti na sahas-

¹ S¹⁻³ Sātaccamuccatitaṅca

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ °peyyālo samatto. The sequel is not to be found in S¹⁻³. Instead of this these MSS. have: Antara peyyālassa suttantā—ekasataṅca dva (S¹ -kha-) ttiṃsa bhavanti

⁴ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—tatra—voca—

⁵ S¹⁻³ paṃsum always

⁶ S¹⁻³ yaṃ, the word nakhasikhāyaṃ coming after paritto

⁷ B °pathavī

simam kalam upeti na sataśahassimam kalam upeti¹
purimam dukkhakkhandham parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ²
upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum³ paramatā

5 Evam mahatthiyo⁴ kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayo
evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupaṭilābhoti⁵ Patha-
mam

2 Pokkharanī

1 Sāvattiyam viharati⁵

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharanī paññāsayojanāni
āyāmena paññāsayojanāni vitthārena paññāsayojanāni
ubbedhena puñṇā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā⁶ tato
puriso kusaggena udakam uddhareyya⁶ Tam kiṃ
maññatha bhikkhave katamam nu kho bahutaram yam
vā kusaggena udakam ubbhatam yam vā pokkharaniyā
udakanti

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam pokkharaniyā
udakam appamattakam kusaggena udakam ubbhatam⁶
neva satimam kalam upeti na śahassimam kalam upeti
na sataśahassimam kalam upeti pokkharaniyā udakam
upanidhāya kusaggena udakam ubbhatanti

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaśsa diṭṭhi-
sampannaśsa puggalaśsa abhisametāvino etad eva balu-
taram dukkham⁶ yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ
appamattakam avasiṭṭham⁶ neva satimam kalam upeti
na śahassimam kalam upeti na sataśahassimam kalam
upeti purimam dukkhakkhandham parikkhīnam pariyā-
diṇṇam upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum paramatā

5 Evam mahatthiyo kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayo⁶
evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupaṭilābhoti⁶ Dutiyaṃ

3 Sambhejja udaka (1)

1 Sāvattiyam viharati⁶

¹ Missing in S³, from nasataśahassi^o here and further
on

² So B S¹ always; S³ sometimes °dinnam

³ m is missing in S¹⁻³ always

⁴ So B and C; S¹⁻² mahiddhiyo always

⁵ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—tatra—voca—

⁶ Omitted in S¹⁻³ here and further on

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā¹ mahānadiyo sam-
sandanti samenti|| seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravati²
Sarabhū Mahī|| tato puriso dve vā ti³ vā udakaphusitāni
uddhareyya|| Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| katamaṃ
nu kho bahutaraṃ⁴ yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni
ubbhatāni yam vā sambhejja⁵ udakan ti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ sambhejja
udakam|| appamattakāni dve vā tīni vā⁵ udakaphusitāni
ubbhatāni|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam
kalam upenti na satahasimam kalam upenti sambhejja
udakam upanidhāya dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ub-
bhatāniti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe||⁶ Tatiyam||

4 Sambhejja udaka (2)

1 Sāvattiyam viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā mahānadiyo samsan-
danti samenti|| seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravati
Sarabhū Mahī|| tam udakam parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ
gaccheyya thapetvā dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni|| Tam
kim maññatha bhikkhave katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ
yam vā sambhejja udakam parikkhīnaṃ pariyādiṇṇam||
yāni vā dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāniti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram sambhejja udakam yad
idaṃ parikkhīnaṃ pariyādiṇṇam|| appamattakāni dve vā
tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni|| neva satimam kalam
upenti na sahasimam kalam na satahasimam kalam
upenti sambhejjaudakam parikkhīnaṃ pariyādiṇṇam upa-
nidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave||⁷ pe|| Catuttham

5 Pathavī (1)

1 Sāvattiyam viharati

¹ S¹⁻³ yatti^o here only

² B aciravati

³ So B; S¹⁻³ tīni (or tīni) always

⁴ S¹ adds bhikkhave

⁵ S¹⁻³ obhejjaṃ always

⁶ S¹⁻³ add Evam mahiddhiyo dhammacakkhu paṭilābhoti

⁷ S¹⁻³ add ariya— and after —pe—dhamma^o

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāpathaviyā satta kolatṭhimattiyo gulikā¹ upanikkhipeyya||| Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram|| yā² vā satta kolatṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā|| yā³ vā mahāpathavī|||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavī appamattikā satta kolatṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam upenti na sasahasimam kalam upenti mahāpathavim upanidhāya satta kolatṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittāti|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe||| 4 Pañcamam|||

6 Pathavī (2)

1 Sāvattiyam viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāpathavī parikkhāyam pariyaḍānam gaccheyya tṭhapetva satta kolatṭhimattiyo gulikā||| Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram|| yam vā mahāpathaviyā parikkhīnam pariyaḍiṇṇam yā vā satta kolatṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhāti|||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram mahāpathaviyā yad idam⁵ parikkhīnam pariyaḍiṇṇam|| appamattikā satta kolatṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhā|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na satahasimam kalam upenti mahāpathaviyā parikkhīnam pariyaḍiṇṇam upanidhāya satta kolatṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhā ti|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe||| Chatṭham|||

7 Samudda (1)

1 Sāvattiyam viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamuddato⁶ dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya||| Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram|| yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yam vā mahāsamudde udakanti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ gulikā here only

² S¹⁻³ yam

³ S¹⁻³ ayam

⁴ As in the preceding

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert mahāpathavi (S^{3-vi})

⁶ B °samudde

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāsamudde udakam|| appamattakāni dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na satahasimam kalam upenti mahāsamudde udakam upanidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe||¹ Sattamam||

8 Samudda (2)

1 Sāvattiyam viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo parikkhāyam pariyādānam gaccheyya t̄hapetvā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni|| Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamam nu kho bahutaram yam vā mahāsamudde udakam parikkhīnam pariyādiṇṇam yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram mahāsamudde udakam yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādiṇṇam|| appamattakāni dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na satahasimam kalam upenti mahāsamudde udakam parikkhīnam pariyādiṇṇam upanidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe||² Atṭhamam||

9 Pabbatupama (1)

1 Sāvattiyam viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Himavato pabbatarājassa satta sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhippeyya|| Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamam nu kho bahutaram yā vā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā yo vā³ Himavā pabbatarājāti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam Himavā pabbatarājā|| appamattikā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāna-

¹ S^r.-3 add Dhamma° lābhoti

² S^r.-3 Dhamma° lābhoti

³ S^r.-3 °nikkhitto, omitting yo vā

sakkharā upanikkhittā|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na satahasimam kalam upenti Himavantam pabbatarājanam upanidhāya satta sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā ti

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| ¹ pe|| Navamam||

10 Pabbatupama (2)

1 Sāvattiyam viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Himavā pabbatarājā parikkhayaṃ pariyādānam gaccheyya t̥hapetvā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā|| Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamam nu kho bahutaram|| yaṃ ² vā Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnam ³ pariyādinṇam yā vā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram Himavato pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinṇam|| appamattikā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na satahasimam kalam upenti Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnam ⁴ pariyādinṇam upanidhāya satta sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃsa ditṭhi-sampannassa puggalassa ⁵ abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkham yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinṇam appamattakam avasiṭṭham|| neva satimam kalam upeti na sahasimam kalam upeti na satahasimam kalam upeti purimam dukkhakkhandham ⁶ parikkhīnam pariyādinṇam upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum paramatā.

5 Evam mahatthiyo kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayo evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupatilābho ti|| Dasamam||

11 Pabbatupama (3)

1 Sāvattiyam viharati||

¹ Added by S¹⁻³ which add also after pe dhamma° lābhoti

² S³ yā

³ S³ parikkhayaṃ ; S³ °khayā

⁴ S¹⁻³ parikkhayaṃ

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ dukkham

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Sinerussa pabbatarājassa satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhipeyya ||
 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram || yā vā satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā yo vā ¹ Sineru ² pabbatarājāti ||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idaṃ Sineru pabbatarājā || appamattikā satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā || neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na satasahasimam kalam upenti Sineru-pabbatarājānam upanidhāya satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā ti ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhi-sampannassa puggalassa adhigamaṃ ³ upanidhāya aññatitthiya - samana - brāhmaṇa - paribbājakānaṃ adhigamo ⁴ neva satimaṃ kalam upeti na sahasimam kalam upeti na satasahasimam kalam upeti ||

5 Evam mahādhigamo ⁵ bhikkhave diṭṭhisampanno puggalo evam mahābhiññoti ||

Abhisamaya-samyuttam niṭṭhitam || ⁶

Tassa ⁷ uddānam ||

Nakasikhā Pokkharanī || ⁸

Sambhejja udake ca dve || ⁹

Dve Pathavī dve ¹⁰ Samuddā || ¹¹

Tayo ca Pabbatūpamā ti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit yo vā

³ S³ adhigamanam

⁵ S¹⁻³ add kho

⁷ S¹⁻³ tatr

⁹ S¹⁻³ sambhejjā udakā ce

² S¹⁻³ Sineru always

⁴ S³ agamo

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṭhamam

⁸ S¹⁻³ add ceva

¹⁰ Omitted by S¹⁻³

¹¹ S¹⁻³ °samuddam

BOOK III DHĀTU-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I NĀNATTAVAGGO PATHAMO

(Section I Ajjhata-pañcakam)

1 (1) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati ¹||

2 Dhātunānattam vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tam suṇātha
sādhukam manasi karotha|| bhāsissāmīti ²||

Evam bhante ti² kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||| Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātu-
nānattam||

4 Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuvīññādhātu|| So-
tadhātu saddadhātu sotavīññādhātu|| Ghānadhātu gan-
dhadhātu ghānavīññādhātu|| Jivhādhātu rasadhātu
jivhāvīññādhātu|| Kāyadhātu potṭhabbadhātu kāya-
vīññādhātu|| Manodhātu dhammadhātu manovīññā-
dhātu||

Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattanti||| Patha-
mam||

2 (2) *Samphassam*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassa-
nānattam ³|||

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|||

4 Cakkhudhātu sotadhātu ghānadhātu jivhādhātu kāya-
dhātu manodhātu||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātu-
nānattam|||

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppaj-
jati phassanānattam||

6 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cak-
khusamphasso|| Sotadhātum paṭicca||| Ghānadhātum

¹ S¹-3 Sāvattthitatra-voca

² B omits ti

³ S¹-3 add phassanānattam no phassanānattam paṭicca
appajjati dhātunānattam

paṭicca|| Jivhādhātum paṭicca|| Kāyadhātum paṭicca||
Manodhātum paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso||

7 Evaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattanti|| Dutiyam||

3 (3) *No ce tam*

1 Sāvattiyam viharati²||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

4 Cakkhudhātu|| pe|| Manodhātu|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

5 Kathañ ca³ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunattam||

6 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso⁴|| no cakkhusamphassam⁵ paṭicca uppajjati cakkhudhātu⁶|| pe||⁷ Manodhātum paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso|| no manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati manodhātu||

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattanti|| Tatiyam||

4 (4) *Vedanā (1)*

1 Sāvattiyam viharati||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānattam||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

¹ Omitted in S¹⁻³ ² S¹⁻³ Sāvattī ³ B katamañca

⁴ S¹⁻³ Cakkhuphasso (sam being erased in S³)

⁵ S¹ omits, S³ has sam^o

⁶ S³ has bhikkhave added in the margin

⁷ S¹⁻³ add Jivhādhātum^o uppajjati manodhātu

4 Cakkhudhātu|| pe||| Manodhātu|| pe||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam|||

5 Kathaṇca¹ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam² paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam|||

6 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso|| cakkhusamphassam paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphassajā vedanā³||| Manodhātum paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso|| manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphassajā vedanā³|||

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti³||| Catuttham³|||

5 (5) Vedanā (2)

1 Savatthiyaṃ viharati³|||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānattam|| No vedanānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam³|||

3 Katamaṇca bhikkhave dhātunānattam³||| Cakkhudhātu|| pe||| Manodhātu|| pe||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam³|||

4 Kathaṇca⁴ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam|| No vedanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam³|||

5-9 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso|| cakkhusamphassam paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphassajā vedanā³|| No cakkhusamphassajam vedanam

¹ B katamaṇca

² Omitted in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ add jivhādhatum^o jivhāsamphassajāvedanā

⁴ B katamaṇca

paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso|| no cakkhusamphassam paṭicca uppajjati cakkhudhātu|| pe¹

10 Manodhātam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso|| manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphassajāvedanā|| No manosamphassajam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso|| no manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati manodhātu|||

11 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānattam||| No vedanānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattanti||| Pañcamam|||

(Section II Bāhira-pañcakam)

6 (6) Dhātu

1 Sāvattiyam viharati|||²

2 Dhātunānattam vo³ bhikkhave desissāmi|| tam suṇātha|| pe|||

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam||| Rūpadhātu saddadhātu gandhadhātu rasadhātu phoṭṭhabbadhātu dhammadhātu|||

4 Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattanti||| Chattham|||

7 (7) Saññā

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| parilāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam||

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| Rūpadhātu|| pe||| Dhammadhātu||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam|||

¹ S¹⁻³ add above jivhādātum^o uppajjati jivhādātu

² S¹⁻³ Sāvatti

³ S¹⁻³ omitted by S¹⁻³

4 Kathaṅca¹ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam || saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam || saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam || chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam || pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam ||²

5-9 Rūpadhātum bhikkave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā || rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaṅkappo || rūpasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpachando || rūpachandam paṭicca uppajjati || rūpapariḷāho || rūpapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati || rūpapariyesanā || pe ||³

10 Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā || dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo || dhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammachando || dhammachandam paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariḷāho || dhammapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati dhamma pariyesanā ||

11 Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam || saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam || saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam || chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam || chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam || pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattanti || Sattamam ||

8 (8) *No ce tam*

1 Sāvattھیyaṃ viharati ||⁴

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam || saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati || pe || pariyesanānānattam ||⁵

3 No pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanā-

¹ B S³ Katamaṅca

² All this phrase, from pariḷāhanānattam, is missing in S³

³ Instead of ||pe|| S¹⁻³ have: Saddadhātum^o gandhādhātum^o rasadhātum^o poṭṭhabbhadhātum paṭicca

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ As in the preceding; complete in S¹⁻³

nattam|| no pariḷahanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| na saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam||

4-9 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| Rūpadhātu|| pe|| dhammadhātu|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

10 Kathaṅca ¹ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe|| ² pariyesanānānattam|| No pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷahanānattam|| no pariḷahanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānattam|| no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam||

11 Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā|| [³ rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasāṅkappo|| rūpasāṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpacchando rūpacchandam paṭicca uppajjati rūpaparilāho rūpaparilāham paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariyesanā|| No rūpapariyesanam paṭicca uppajjati rūpaparilāho|| no rūpaparilāham paṭicca uppajjati rūpacchando|| no rūpacchandam ⁴ paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā|| rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati no rūpasāṅkappo|| no rūpasāṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā|| no rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpadhātu||

12 Saddadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

13 Gandhadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

14 Rasadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

15 Poṭṭhabbadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

16 Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā||

¹ B S³ Katamañca

² S¹⁻³ instead of || pe|| have saṅkappanānattam^o as above

³ The part between [] is to be found in S¹⁻³ only. In B, it is represented by || pe||

⁴ S¹⁻³ have rūpacchando—am, as usual

dhmmasaññam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe||¹ dhammapariyesanā|| No dhammapariyesanam paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariḷāho|| no dhammapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati dhammachando|| no dhammachandam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo|| no dhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā|| no dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati dhammadhātu||

17 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe||² pariyesanānānattam|| No pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam|| no pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati³ saññānānattam|| no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattanti|| Atthamam||

9 (9) Phassa (1)

1 Sāvattiyam viharati||⁴

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam|| vedanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam|| pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam|| pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati lābhanānattam||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| Rūpadhātu|| pe|| dhammadhātu|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

4 Kathaṅ ca⁵ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppaj-

¹ Instead of ||pe|| S¹⁻³ have dhammasaṅkappo° as in the preceding (10)

² S¹⁻³ instead of || pe|| have saṅkappanānattam° as above

³ S¹⁻³ insert here phassanānattam no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati

4 Sāvatti

5 B katamañca

jati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati||
pe||¹ lābhanānattam||

5 Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā||
rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaṅkappo|| rūpasaṅ-
kappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasamphasso|| rūpasamphassam
paṭicca uppajjati rūpasamphassajā vedanā|| rūpasamphas-
sajam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati rūpachando|| rūpachandam
paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariḷāho|| rūpapariḷāham paṭicca
uppajjati rūpalābho||² pe||

6 Saddadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

7 Gandhadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

8 Rasadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

9 Potṭhabbadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

10 Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā||
dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo||
dhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphasso||
dhammasamphassam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphas-
sajā vedanā|| dhammasamphassajam vedanam³ paṭicca
uppajjati dhammachando || dhammachandam paṭicca
uppajjati dhammapariḷāho|| dhammapariḷāham paṭicca
uppajjati dhammapariyesanā|| dhammapariyesanam paṭicca
uppajjati dhammalābho||⁴

11 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppaj-
jati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati||
la||⁵ pariyesanānānattam|| pariyesanānānattam paṭicca
uppajjati lābhānānattam||

Navamam||

10 (10) Phassa (2)

1. Sāvattthiyam viharati||⁶

2. Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānā-
nattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānā-

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ rūpapariḷā (S³ ḷā) ho

³ S³ °samphassajā

⁴ S³ dhamma[pariḷābho, pari being erased

⁵ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

tam|| phassa|| vedanā|| chanda|| pariḷāha||¹ pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati lābhanānattam|| No lābhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam|| no pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam|| no pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe||| chanda|| vedanā|| phassa|| saṅkappa||² saññānānattam|| no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam|||

3. Katamañca bhikkave dhātunānattam||| Rūpadhātu|| pe|||⁴ Dhammadhātu||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam|||

4. Kathanā³ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| phassa|| vedanā|| chanda|| pariḷāho|| pariyesanā|| lābha||⁵ No lābhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam|| no pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāha|| chanda|| vedanā|| phassa|| no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam|||

5. Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasāññā|| la||⁶

6. Saddadhātum paṭicca|| pe|||

7. Gandhadhatum paṭicca|| pe|||

8. Rasadhātum paṭicca|| pe|||

9. Poṭṭhabbadhātum paṭicca|| pe|||

10. Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā|| dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe||| dhammapariyesanā|| dhammapariyesanam paṭicca uppajjati dhammalābho|| No dhammalābham paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariyesanā|| no dhammapariyesanam paṭicca uppajjati dham-

¹ So B ; developed as in the preceding, in S¹⁻³

² So B ; developed also as in the preceding, in S¹⁻³ which have samphassa^o instead of phassa^o here only.

³ B and S¹⁻³ intervert katamañca and kathanā

⁴ S¹⁻³ saddha^o gandha^o rasa^o (S³ ghāṇa^o) poṭṭhabbadhātu.

⁵ So B ; developed in S¹⁻³

⁶ Developed in S¹⁻³ as in the preceding (5)

maparilāho|| no dhammaparilāham paṭicca uppajjati dhammachando|| no dhammachandam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphassajā vedanā|| no dhammasamphassajam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphasso|| no dhammasamphassam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo|| no dhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā|| no dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati dhammadhātu||

Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe|| saṅkappa|| phassa|| vedanā|| chanda|| parilāha|| pariyesanā|| lābha|| No lābhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam|| no pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| no parilāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam|| no vedanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattanti||

Dasamaṃ ¹||

Nānattavaggo pathamo||

Tassa uddānam||²

Dhātu Samphassaṅca ³ No-ce-taṃ||⁴

Vedanā apare duve||⁵

Etam Ajjhattapaṅcakam||⁶

Dhātu Saññā No-ce-taṃ||

Phassena apare duve||⁷

Etam Bāhira-paṅcakanti||⁸

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Sattimā*

1 Sāvattiyam viharatī||⁹

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ tassuddānam

³ S¹⁻³ samphassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ oṭa

⁵ S¹⁻³ dve

⁶ B ajjhattam ; S³ paṅcakā

⁷ B phassassa oḍve

⁸ S¹⁻³ paṅcakam

⁹ S¹⁻³ Sāvattī —tatra-voca

2 Sattimā bhikkhave dhātuyo|||

Katama satta||| Ābhādhātu subhadhātu¹ ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu viññānañcāyatanadhātu ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu|||

Imā kho bhikkhave satta dhātuyoti|||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Yā² cāyam bhante ābhādhātu yā ca subhadhātu³ yā ca ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu yā ca viññānañcāyatanadhātu yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu yā ca saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu||| Imā nu kho bhante dhātuyo kim paṭicca paññāyantīti|||

4 Yāyam bhikkhu ābhādhātu ayaṃ dhātu andhakāram paṭicca paññāyati|||

5 Yāyam bhikkhu subhadhātu ayaṃ dhātu asubham⁴ paṭicca pannāyati|||

6 Yāyam bhikkhu ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu rūpam paṭicca paññāyati|||

7 Yāyam bhikkhu viññānañcāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu ākāsānañcāyatanam paṭicca paññāyati|||

8 Yāyam bhikkhu ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu viññānañcāyatanam paṭicca paññāyati|||

9 Yāyam bhikkhu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu ākiñcaññāyatanam paṭicca paññāyati|||

10 Yāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu ayaṃ dhātu nirodham paṭicca paññāyatīti|||

11 Yā cāyam bhante ābhādhātu yā ca subhadhātu yā ca ākāsānañcāyatana dhātu yā ca viññānañcāyatanadhātu yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatana dhātu yā ca saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu|| imā nu kho bhante dhātuyo kathaṃ samāpatti pattabbāti|||⁵

12 Yā cāyam bhikkhu ābhādhātu yā ca subhadhātu yā ca ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu yā ca viññānañcāyatanadhātu yā

¹ S¹⁻³ subhā° always

² S¹⁻³ yāvā

³ S³ inserts here yā ca asubhādhātu

⁴ S¹⁻³ asubha

⁵ So B and C ; S¹⁻³ vattabbā always

ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu|| imā dhātuyo saññāsamāpatti pattabā||

13 Yāyam bhikkhu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu ayam dhātu sañkhārāvesesasamāpatti pattabbā||

14 Yāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu ayam dhātu nirodhasamāpatti pattabbā ti|| Pāthāmaṃ||¹

12 (2) Sanidānaṃ

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||²

2 Sanidānaṃ bhikkhave uppajjati kāmavitakko no anidānaṃ|| sanidānaṃ uppajjati vyāpādavitakko no anidānaṃ|| sanidānaṃ uppajjati vihiṃsāvitakho no anidānaṃ||

3 Kathānce bhikkhave sanidānaṃ uppajjati kāmavitakko no anidānaṃ|| sanidānaṃ uppajjati vyāpādavitakko no anidānaṃ|| sanidānaṃ uppajjati vihiṃsāvitakko no anidānaṃ||

4 Kāmadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati kāmasaññā|| kāmasaññam paṭicca uppajjati kāmasaṅkappo|| kāmasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati kāmachando||³ kāmachandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati kāmaparilāho|| kāmaparilāham paṭicca uppajjati kāmāpariyesanā|| kāmāpariyesaṇaṃ bhikkhave pariyesaṇāno assutavā puthujjano tihi ṭhānehi micchāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya⁴ manasā||

5 Vyāpādadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati vyāpādasaññā|| vyāpādasaññam paṭicca uppajjati vyāpādasāṅkappo|| vyaṅgāpādachando⁵|| vyāpādaparilāho⁵|| vyāpādāpariyesaṇā⁵|| vyāpādāpariyesaṇaṃ bhikkhave pariyesaṇāno assutavā puthujjano tihi ṭhānehi micchāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā||

6 Vihimsādhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati vihiṃsasaññā|| pe|| vihiṃsāsaṅkappo|| vihiṃsāchando|| vihiṃsāparilāho|| vihiṃsāpariyesaṇā|| vihiṃsāpariyesaṇaṃ bhik-

¹ S¹⁻³ Paṭhāmo

² As in the preceding

³ S¹⁻³ kāmācchando always

⁴ S¹⁻³ vācā always

⁵ So B; complete in S¹⁻³

khave pariyesamāno assutavā puthujjano tīhi t̄hānehi micchāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso ādittam tiṇukkam sukke tiṇadāye ¹ nikkhippeyya|| no ce hatthehi ca pādehi ca khippam eva nibbāpeyya|| evañhi bhikkhave ye tiṇakaṭṭhanissitā ² pāṇā te anayavyasanam āpajjeyyum||

8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo hi koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā uppannam visamagatam saññam na khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| so ditthe ceva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyasam sapaṭiḷāham|| kāyassa ca bhedaṃ param maranā duggatim ³ pātikaṅkhā|||

9 Sanidānam bhikkhave uppajjati nekkhammavitakko ⁴ no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati avyāpādavitakko no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati avihimsāvitakko no anidānam|||

10 Kathān ca bhikkhave sanidānam uppajjati nekkhammavitakko no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati avyāpādavitakko no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati avihimsāvitakko no anidānam|||

11 Nekkhammadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammasaññā|| nekkhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammasaṅkappo|| nekkhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammachando||| Nekkhammachandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammapariḷāho|| nekkhammapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammapariyesanā|| nekkhammapariyesanam bhikkhave pariyesamāno sutavā ariyasāvako tīhi t̄hānehi sammāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā|||

12 Avyāpādadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati avyāpādasaññā|| pe|| avyāpādasaṅkappo|| avyāpādachando|| avyāpādapariḷāho|| avyāpādapariyesanā|| avyāpādapariyesanam bhikkhave pariyesamāno sutavā ariyasāvako tīhi t̄hānehi sammāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā|||

13 Avihimsādhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati avihim-

¹ S tiṇā°; S³ tinā°; C. tiṇapādāye

² S¹⁻³ okaṭṭhasitā and further on

³ S³ omits m

⁴ B nekkhama° always

sāsaññā| avihimsāsāsaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati avihimsāsāsañ-
kappo|| avihimsāsankappam paṭicca uppajjati avihimsā-
chāndo|| avihimsāchandam paṭicca uppajjati avihimsāpari-
lāho|| avihimsāparilāham paṭicca uppajjati avihimsāpari-
yesanā|| avihimsāpariyesanam bhikkhave pariyesamāno
sutavā ariyāsavako tīhi ṭhānehi sammāpaṭipajjati kāyena
vācāya manasā|||

14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso ādittam tiṇukkam
sukkhe tiṇadāye nikkhipeyya|| tam enaṃ¹ hatthehi ca
pādehi ca khippam eva nibbāpeyya|| evaṃ hi bhikkhave ye
tiṇakatṭhanissitā paṇā te na anayavyasanam āpajjey-
yū|||

15 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo hi koci samaṇo vā brāh-
maṇo vā uppannam visamagatam saññaṃ khippam eva
pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| so diṭṭhe
ceva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam
aparilāham|| kāyassa ca² bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ³
patikaṅkhāti||| Dutiyam||| 4

13 (3) Giṅjakāvasatha

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātikehi⁵ viharati Giṅjakā-
vasathe|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti|||
Bhante ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||| Dhātuṃ bhikkhave paṭicca
uppajjati saññaṃ uppajjati diṭṭhi uppajjati vitakko ti|||

4 Evam vutte⁶ āyasmā saddho Kaccāyano⁷ Bhagavan-
tam etad avoca||| Yāyam bhante diṭṭhi asammāsambud-
dhesu Sammāsambuddho ti ayam nu⁸ kho bhante diṭṭhi
kim paṭicca paññāyatīti|||

5 Mahatī kho esā Kaccāyana dhātu yad idam avijjā-
dhātu||| 9

¹ S¹⁻³ omit m

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ add saggam ⁴ S¹⁻³ dutiyo ⁵ 'hi is in B only

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhante ti ⁷ S¹⁻³ sandho ; B kaccāno, always

⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ 'odhātuṃ

6 Hīnaṃ Kaccāyana dhātum paṭicca uppajjati hīnā saññā hīnā diṭṭhi hīno vitakko hīnā cetanā hīnā patthanā hīno paṇidhi hīno puggalo hīnā vācā|| hīnam ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti¹|| hīnā tassa uppattīti vadāmi²||

7 Majjhimaṃ Kaccāyana dhātum paṭicca uppajjati majjhimā saññā majjhimā diṭṭhi majjhimo vitakko majjhimā cetanā majjhimā patthanā majjhimo paṇidhi majjhimo puggalo majjhimā vācā|| majjhimam ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti|| majjhimā tassa uppattīti vadāmi³||

8. Paṇitaṃ Kaccāyana dhātum paṭicca uppajjati paṇitā saññā paṇitā diṭṭhi paṇito vitakko paṇitā cetanā paṇitā patthanā paṇito paṇidhi paṇito puggalo paṇitā vācā|| paṇitam ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti|| paṇitā tassa uppattīti² vadāmīti³|| Tatiyam⁴||

14 (4) *Hinādhimutti*

1 Sāvathiyam viharati³||

2 Dhātuso bhikkave sattā saṃsandanti samenti⁴|| Hīnādhimuttikā sattā⁴ hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti⁵|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti⁶||

3 Atitam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandimsu samimsu⁷|| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandimsu samimsu⁸|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saṃsandimsu samimsu⁹||

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va⁵ sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti⁶|| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandissanti samessanti⁷|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandissanti samessanti⁸||

¹ B uttānim ; S¹ uttāni° always

² S¹⁻³ uppajjatīti always ; S¹ uppattīti here only

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ Missing in B ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

5 Etarahi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānaṃ dhātuso-
va¹ sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnā-
dhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||| Kalyāṇā-
dhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti
samenti|||

Catuttham|||

15 (5) Kammam

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe-
pabbate|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto
sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Bhagavato avidūre caṅ-
kamati|||

3 Āyasmā pi kho Mahā-Moggalāno sambahulehi bhik-
khūhi saddhiṃ Bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati|||

4 Āyasmā pi kho Mahā-Kassapo sambahulehi bhikkhūhi
saddhiṃ Bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati|||

5 Āyasmā pik ho Anuruddho sambahulehi[°] caṅkamati|||

6 Āyasmā pi kho Puṇṇo Mantāniputto² sambahulehi[°]
caṅkamati|||

7 Āyasmā pi kho Upāli sambahulehi||| caṅkamati|||

8 Āyasmā pi kho Ānando sambahulehi||| caṅkamati|||

9 Devadatto pi kho sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ
Bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati|||

10 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Passatha
no tumhe bhikkhave Sāriputtaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi
saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti|||

Evam bhante|||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū mahāpaññā|||

11 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Moggalānaṃ³ sampa-
hulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti|||

Evam bhante

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū mahiddhikā|||

12 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Kassapaṃ⁴ sambahu-
lehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹ mantāni^o

³ S¹⁻³ Mahā-M^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ Mahā-K^o

Evam bhante|||

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dhutavādā|||

13 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Anuruddhaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti|||

Evam bhante

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dibbacakkhukā|||

14 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti|||

Evam bhante|||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammakathikā|||

15 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Upāliṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti|||

Evam bhante||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayadharā|||

16 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Ānandaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti|||

Evam bhante|||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū bahussutā|||

17 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Devadattaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti|||

Evam bhante|||

Sabbe ¹ kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū pāpicchā||

18 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hinādhimuttikā hinādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|||

19 Atītaṃ pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandimsu samimsu||| Hinādhimuttikā hinādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimsu samimsu||| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimsu samimsu|||

20 Anāgataṃ pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti||| Hinādhimuttikā hinādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti||| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ add pi

21 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

Pañcamam|||

16 (6) Sagātha

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

I

2 Dhātuso va bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

3 Atitam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandimsu samimsu|| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandimsu samimsu|||

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandissanti samessanti|||

5 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pi gūtho gūthena¹ samsandati sameti|| muttam muttena saṃsandati sameti|| kheḷo kheḷena saṃsandati sameti|| pubbo pubbena saṃsandati sameti|| lohitaṃ lohiteṇa saṃsandati sameti||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

7 Atitam pi addhānaṃ|| pe|||

8 Anāgatam pi addhānaṃ|| pe|||

9 Etarahi pi paccuppannam addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

¹ B gudho gudhena

II

10 Dhātuso va bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||
Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsan-
danti samenti||

11 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā
saṃsandimsu samimsu|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇāधि-
muttikehi saddhim saṃsandimsu samimsu||

12 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ|| pe¹||

13 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ
dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti|| Kalyāṇādhimut-
tikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||

14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīraṃ khīrena saṃsandati
sameti|| telam telena² saṃsanandati sameti|| sappi sappinā²
saṃsandati sameti|| madhum madhunā saṃsandati sameti||
phaṇitaṃ phaṇitena saṃsandati sameti||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti
samenti|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sad-
dhim saṃsandanti samenti||

15 Atītam pi addhānaṃ|| pe||

16 Anāgatam pi addhānaṃ|| pe||

17 Etarahi pi paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātuso va
sattā saṃsandanti samenti|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyā-
ṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā ca Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā||

Saṃsaggā vanatho jāto|| asaṃsaggena chijjati||
parittam dārum³ āruya|| yathā sīde⁴ mahaṇṇave||

Evam kusītam āgamma|| sādhujiṇi pi sīdati||
tasmā tam parivajjeyya|| kusitaṃ hīnaviriyaṃ||

Pavivittehi ariyehi|| pahitattehi jhāyīhi||⁵
niccam āradhviriyehi|| paṇḍitehi sahāvaseti⁶||

Chaṭṭhaṃ||

¹ S¹⁻³ anāgatam—pe—

² S¹⁻³ add saddhim

³ S³ (and perhaps S¹) dāru

⁴ So S¹; B °side; S³ °sideva ⁵ S¹⁻³ jāyīhi ⁶ C °vāseti

17 (7) *Asaddha*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||¹

I

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti|||

3 Asaddhā asaddhehi² saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||
 anottāpino³ anottāpihi⁴ saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||
 appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||
 kusitā kusitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| muṭṭha-
 satino muṭṭhasatihi⁵ saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| dup-
 paññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|||

4 [Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||
 hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||
 ottāpino ottāpihi saddhiṃ^o|| bahussutā bahussutehi sad-
 dhim^o|| āradhāviriya āradhāviriyehehi saddhiṃ^o|| upatṭhita-
 satino upatṭhitasatihi saddhiṃ^o|| paññavanto paññavantehehi
 saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti] |||⁶

5 Atītaṃ pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā
 saṃsandimsu samimsu|||

6 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimsu samimsu||
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimsu samimsu|| anottā-
 pino anottāpihi saddhiṃ^o|| appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ^o||
 kusitā kusitehi saddhiṃ^o|| muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatihi
 saddhiṃ^o|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandhimsu
 samimsu|||

6 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā
 saṃsandissanti samessanti|||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti||
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ^o|| anottāpino anottāpihi saddhiṃ||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² S¹⁻³ assaddhā assaddhehi always

³ So S¹⁻³; B anottappino always

⁴ S¹⁻³ anottāpiyehehi; B anottāpihi; both always

⁵ S¹⁻³ muṭṭhasatino-tihi always

⁶ This paragraph is missing in S¹⁻³

pe|| appassutā appassutehi saddhim|| pe|| kusitā kusitehi
saddhim|| pe|| muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatihi saddhim|| pe||
duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim samsandissanti sames-
santi|||

7 Etarahi pi¹ bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam
dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti|||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim|| pe|| anottāpino anottāpihi
saddhim|| pe|| appassutā appassutehi saddhim|| pe|| kusitā
kusitehi saddhim|| pe|| muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatihi saddhim
samsandanti samenti|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim
samsandanti samenti|||

II

8 Dhātuso va² bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|||

Saddhā saddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| hiri-
manā hirimanehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ottāpino
ottāpihi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| bahussutā bahu-
sutehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| āradhaviyā
āradhaviyehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| upatṭhi-
tasatino upatṭhitasatihi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|||

9 Atitaṃ pi bhikkhave addhānam|| pe||

10 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam|| pe||³

11 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam
dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti|||

Saddhā saddhehi saddhim|| pe|| paññavanto paññavan-
tehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|||

Sattamaṃ|||

18 (8) *Asaddhamūlakāpañca*

1 Sāvatti|||⁴

I

2 Dhātuso va⁵ bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Omitted by B

³ 9 and 10 are less abridged in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ Omitted by B

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim̐ samsandanti samenti||
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim̐|| duppaññā duppaññehi sad-
 dhim̐||| Saddhā saddhehi saddhim̐ samsandanti samenti||
 hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim̐|| paññavanto paññavantehi
 saddhim̐ samsandanti samenti|||

3 Atitam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā
 samsandimsu samimsu|| pe||

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā
 samsandissanti samessanti|||

5 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam
 dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti|||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim̐|| ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim̐||
 duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim̐||| Saddhā saddhehi sad-
 dhim̐|| hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim̐|| paññavanto pañña-
 vantehi saddhim̐ samsandanti samentīti||| Ekam||¹

II

6 Dhātuso va² bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||
 Evam vitthāretabbam|||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim̐ samsandanti samenti||
 anottāpino anottāpihi saddhim̐|| duppaññā duppaññehi
 saddhim̐||| Saddhā saddhehi saddhim̐|| ottāpino ottāpihi
 saddhim̐|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim̐ samsandanti
 samentīti|||

7 Atitam pi|| pe||

8 Anāgatam pi|| pe||

9 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam^o||| Dve³

III

10 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim̐ samsandanti samenti||
 appassutā appassutehi saddhim̐|| duppaññā duppaññehi
 saddhim̐||| Saddhā saddhehi saddhim̐|| bahussutā bahu-
 sutehi saddhim̐|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim̐ sam-
 sandanti samentīti|||

11 Atitam pi|| pe||

¹ In S¹⁻³ only

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ 7, 8, 9 are missing in B, and little more developed in S¹⁻³

12 Anāgatam pi|| pe||

13 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam|| pe||| Tiṇi|||¹

IV

14 Dhātuso bhikkhave|| pe||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||
kusitā kusitehi saddhiṃ|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ||
Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ|| āradhaviyā āradhaviyehi
saddhiṃ|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti
samenti|||

15 Atitam pi||

16 Anāgatam pi||

17 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam^o samenti|||
Cattāri||²

V

18 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||
mutṭhasatino mutṭhasatihi saddhiṃ|| duppaññā duppañ-
ñehi saddhiṃ||| Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ|| uppatṭhita-
satino upatṭhitasatihi saddhiṃ|| paññavanto paññavantehi
saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|||

19 Atitam pi

20 Anāgatam pi

21 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam^o samenti|||
Pañca|||³ Aṭṭhamam|||

19 (9) Ahirikamūlakā cattāro

1 Sāvatti|||⁴

I

2 Dhātuso|| pe|||⁵

Ahrikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| anottā-

¹ Missing in B

² 15, 16, 17 are omitted by B; little more developed in S¹⁻³; cattāri is missing in B

³ 19, 20, 21 are missing in B; little more developed in S¹⁻³; Pañca is missing in B

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave sattā

pino anottapīhi saddhimṃ || duppaññā duppaññehi saddhimṃ ||
 Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhimṃ | ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhimṃ ||
 paññavanto paññavantehi saddhimṃ samsandanti samentī-
 tī || Atitam pi || Anāgatam pi || Paccuppannam addhā-
 nam° samentī || Ekaṃ ||¹

II

3 Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhimṃ samsandanti samenti ||
 appassutā appassutehi saddhim° || duppaññā duppaññehi
 saddhim° || Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim° || bahussutā
 bahussutehi saddhim° paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim
 samsandanti samenti || Dve ² ||

III

4 Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhimṃ samsandanti samenti ||
 kusitā kusitehi saddhimṃ || duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim° ||
 Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim° || āradhaviyā āradhavi-
 yehi saddhim° || paññavanto paññavantehi saddhimṃ samsan-
 danti samentī || Tīni ³ ||

IV

5 Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhimṃ samsandanti samenti ||
 muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatihi saddhim° || duppaññā duppaññehi
 saddhim° || Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim° || upatṭhitasā-
 tino upatṭhitasatihi saddhimṃ || paññavanto paññavantehi
 saddhimṃ samsandanti samentī ||

6-8 Atitam pi || Anāgatam pi || Etarahi paccuppannam
 addhānam° samenti || Cattāri ⁴ ||

Navamam ||

20 (10) Anotappamūlakā tīni

1 Sāvatti ||

¹ All this from atitam is missing in B, and little more developed in S¹⁻³

² Missing in B

³ Missing in B

⁴ Missing in B ; from atitam little more developed in S¹⁻³

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti|||

Anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim|| appassutā appassutehi saddhim^o||duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim^o||| Ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhim^o||bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim^o|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||| Ekam|||

3-5 Atītam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam^o samentīti||| Ekam¹ |||

6 Anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||| kusitā kusītehi saddhim^o|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim^o||| Ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhim^o|| āradhaviyā āradhaviyehi saddhim^o|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

7-9 Atītam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam||| Dve² |||

10 Anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi saddhim^o||| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim^o||| Ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhim^o|| upatṭhitasatino upatṭhitasatīhi saddhim^o|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

11-13 Atītam pi|| Anāgatam pi||| Paccuppannam addhānam^o samentīti||| Tīni³ |||

Dasamam|||

21 (11) *Appassutena dve*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti|||

Appassutā appassutehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| kusitā kusītehi saddhim^o|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim^o||| Bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim^o|| āradhaviyā

¹ 3-5 are missing in B; 5 only is complete (in S¹⁻³); ekam is also missing in B

² 7-9 are also missing in B; 9 is complete in S¹⁻³; Dve is missing in B

³ Tīni is missing, as 11-13; 13 being complete as usual in S¹⁻³

āraddhaviriyehi saddhim^o|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentiti|||

3-5 Atitam pi||| Anāgatam pi||| Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam^o samentiti||| Ekam|||

6 Appassutā appassutehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| mutṭhasatino mutṭhasatihi saddhim^o|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim^o||| Bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim^o|| upatṭhitasatino upatṭhitasatihi saddhim^o|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentiti|||

7-9 Atitam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam^o samentiti||| Dve ¹ |||

Ekādasamam|||

22 (12) *Kusītam*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|||

Kusitā kusītehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| mutṭhasatino mutṭhasatihi saddhim^o|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim^o||| Āraddhaviriyā āraddhaviriyehi saddhim|| upatṭhitasatino upatṭhitasatihi saddhim^o|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentiti|||

3-5 Atitam pi||| Anāgatam pi||| Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam samentiti||| Ekam ² ||| Dvādasamam|||

Dutiyo vaggo|||

[Sabbattha atitānāgatapaccuppannam kātabbam|||³]

Tassa uddānam ⁴ |||

Sattimā Sanidānanca||

Giñjakāvasathena ca||

Hinādhimutti ca Kammam||

Sagātha Asaddha sattamam ⁵ ||

¹ Same remarks as in the preceding suttas

² Same remarks as above

³ In B only

⁴ S¹⁻³ Tassud^o

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³ from Sattimā

Asaddhamūlakā pañca||

Cattāro ¹ ahirikamūlakā||

Anottappamūlakātīṇi||

Dve ² Appassutena ca Kūsitam||

Ekakā vuttā ³ suttantā|| tīni pañcavakā suttam ⁴ ||
bāvisati vuttā suttā ⁵ || Dutīyo vago pavuccatīti ⁶ ||;

CHAPTER III KAMMAPATHAVAGGO TATIYO

23 (1) *Asamāhita*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati ⁷ |||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti|||

3 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim^o|| anottāpino anottāpīhi sad-
dhim^o|| asamāhitā asamāhitehi saddhim^o|| duppaññā dup-
paññehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

4 Saddhā saddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim^o|| ottāpino ottāpīhi sad-
dhim^o|| samāhitā samāhitehi saddhim^o|| paññavanto pañña-
vantehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||| Pathamam ⁸ |||

24 (2) *Dussilya*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti|||

3 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim^o|| anottāpino anottāpīhi sad-
dhim^o|| dussilā dussilehi saddhim^o|| duppaññā duppaññehi
saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

4 Saddhā saddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| hiri-
manā hirimanehi saddhim^o|| ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhim^o||

¹ S¹⁻³ cattāri

² S¹⁻³ duve

³ S¹⁻³ ekakam vuttam

⁴ S¹⁻³ pañcakāni

⁵ suttam bhāvisati vuttā suttā are missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ pavuccatīti is missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹⁻³ vitthāretabbam

silavanto silavantehi saddhim^o||paññavanto paññavantehi
saddhim samsandanti samentiti||| Dutiyam|||

25 (3) Pañcasikkhāpadāni

1 Sāvattiyam viharati|||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|||

3 Pānātipātino pānātipātihi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| adinnādāyino adinnadāyīhi saddhim^o|| kāmesu micchācārino kāmesu micchācārihi saddhim^o|| musāvādino musāvādīhi saddhim^o|| surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyino surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|||

4 Pānātipātā paṭiviratā pānātipātā paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| adinnādānā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratehi saddhim^o|| Kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratehi saddhim^o|| musāvādā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratehi saddhim^o|| surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||| Tatiyam|||

26 (4) Sattakammapathā

1 Sāvattiyam viharati|||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|||

3 Pānātipātino pānātipātihi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| adinnādāyino adinnadāyīhi saddhim^o|| kāmesu micchācārino kāmesu micchācārihi saddhim^o|| musāvādino musāvādīhi saddhim^o|| piṣuṇavācā piṣuṇavācehi saddhim^o|| samphappalāpino samphappalāpihi saddhim samsandanti samenti|||

4 Pānātipātā paṭiviratā|| adinnādānā paṭiviratā|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā|| musāvādā paṭiviratā|| piṣuṇavācāya paṭiviratā piṣuṇavācāya paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| pharusavācāya paṭiviratā pharusavācāya paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| samphappalāpā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||| Catuttham|||

27 (5) Dasakammapatha

1 Sāvattiyam viharati|||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

3 Paṇātipātino paṇātipātihi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| adinnādāyino|| pe|| kāmesu micchācārino|| musāvādino|| pisuṇavācā|| pharusavācā|| samphappalāpino samphappalāpīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| abhijjhāluno abhijjhālūhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| vyāpannacittā vyāpannacittehi saddhim|| micchādītthikā micchādītthikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||

4 Paṇātipātā paṭiviratā paṇātipātapaṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| adinnādānā paṭiviratā|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā|| musāvādā paṭiviratā|| pisuṇavācāya paṭiviratā|| pharusavācāya paṭiviratā|| samphappalāpā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| anabhijjhāluno anabhijjhālūhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| avyāpannacittā avyāpannacittehi saddhim samsandanti samenti || sammādītthikā sammādītthikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti || Pañcamam||

28 (6) Atthaṅgiko

1 Sāvattiyam viharati||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

3 Micchādītthikā micchādītthikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| micchāsaṅkappā|| pe|| micchāvācā|| pe|| micchākammantā|| pe|| micchā-ājīvā|| pe|| micchāvāyāmā|| pe|| micchāsatino|| pe|| micchāsamādhino|| micchāsamādhīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti||

4 Sammādītthikā sammādītthikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| sammāsaṅkappā|| sammāvācā|| sammākammantā|| sammā-ājīvā|| sammāvāyāmā|| sammāsatino|| sammāsamādhino sammāsamādhīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| Chattham||

29 (7) Dasāṅga

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

3 Micchādītthikā micchādītthikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| micchāsaṅkappā|| micchāvācā|| micchākammantā|| micchā-ājīvā|| micchāvāyāmā|| micchāsatino|| micchāsamā-

dhino micchāsamādhīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||
 Micchāñāṇino micchāñāṇīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||
 micchāvimuttino micchāvimuttihi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti
 samenti||

4 Sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti
 samenti|| sammāsankappā|| sammāvācā|| sammākam-
 mantā|| sammā-ājīvā|| sammāvāyāmā|| sammāsatino|| sam-
 māsamādhino|| Sammāñāṇino sammāñāṇīhi saddhiṃ
 saṃsandanti samenti|| sammāvimuttino sammāvimuttihi
 saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| Sattamaṃ||

Sabbattha atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ kātābbaṃ||¹

Sattannaṃ suttantānaṃ ² uddānaṃ||

Asamāhitam Dussīlyam|| ³ Pañcasikkhāpadāni ca||

Sattakammaṃ pathā vuttā|| Dasakammaṃ pathena ca||

Chaṭṭham Aṭṭhaṅgiko vutto|| Dasaṅgena ⁴ ca sattamaṃ||

Kammaṃ pathavaggo tatiyo||

CHAPTER IV CATUTTHA-VAGGO

30 (1) *Catasso*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|| ⁵

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo||

Katamā catasso|| Pathaviḍhātu|| āpodhātu|| tejo-
 dhātu|| vāyodhātu||

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dhātuyo ti|| Pathamaṃ|| ⁶

31 (2) *Pubbe*

1 Sāvatti||

¹ In B only, since this development is missing there in each sutta

² S¹⁻³ Sattānaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ Dussīlā asamāhitāṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ dasahi aṅgehi

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ ekam

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabbhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahoṣi|||

3 Ko nu kho pathaviḍhātuyā assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| ko āpodhātuyā assādo ko ādinavo¹ kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| ko tejodhātuyā assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| ko vāyodhātuyā assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti|||

4 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi|||

5 Yaṃ kho pathaviḍhātum paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| ayam pathaviḍhātuyā assādo||| Yaṃ² pathaviḍhātuyā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā|| ayam pathaviḍhātuyā ādinavo|| Yaṃ³ pathaviḍhātuyā chandarāgavinayo⁴ chandarāgappahānaṃ|| idam pathaviḍhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ|||

6 Yam āpodhātum paṭicca|| pe|||

7 Yaṃ tejodhātum paṭicca|| pe|||

8 Yaṃ vāyodhātum paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| ayam vāyodhātuyā assādo||| Yaṃ⁵ vāyodhātuyā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā|| ayam vāyodhātuyā ādinavo||| Yaṃ⁶ vāyodhātuyā chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ|| idam vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ|||

9 Yāva kivañcāham bhikkhave imāsaṃ⁷ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ evaṃ assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññasiṃ⁸|| neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññasiṃ|||

10 Yato cakhvāham bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ evaṃ assādañ ca assādato ādinavañ ca ādinavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññasiṃ|| athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññasiṃ|||

¹ B ādinavo always

² S¹⁻³ yā

³ B yo

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S³ yā; missing in S¹

⁶ B yo; S¹⁻³ yā

⁷ S³ imesaṃ

⁸ S¹ nab (S³ nāb-) bhaññasiṃ

11 Nāṇaṅca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me
cetovimutti¹ ayam antimā jāti natthi dāni punabbhavoti||
Dutiyam|||²

32 (3) *Acarim*

1 Sāvatti|||³

2 Pathaviḍhātuyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam
acarim|||⁴ Yo pathaviḍhatuyā assādo tad ajjhagamam||
yāvatā pathaviḍhātuyā assādo paññāya me so⁵ sudiṭṭho|||

3 Pathaviḍhātuyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam
acarim|| Yo pathaviḍhātuyā ādinavo tad ajjhagamam||
yāvatā pathaviḍhātuyā ādinavo paññāya me so⁶ sudiṭṭho|||

4 Pathaviḍhātuyāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam
acarim||| Yam pathaviḍhātuyā nissaraṇam tad ajjhaga-
mam yāvatā pathaviḍhātuyā nissaraṇam paññāya me
tam⁷ sudiṭṭham|||

5-7 Āpodhātuyāham bhikkhave|| pe||

8-10 Tejodhātuyāham bhikkhave|| pe|||

11 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam
acarim|| Yo vāyodhātuyā assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā
vāyodhātuyā assādo paññāya me so⁸ sudiṭṭho|||

12 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam
acarim||| Yo vāyodhātuyā ādinavo tad ajjhagamam||
yāvatā vāyodhātuyā ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|||

13 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam
acarim||| Yam⁹ vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam||
yāvatā vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudiṭ-
ṭham|||

14 Yāva kivāncāham bhikkhave imāsam catunnam
dhātūnam assādaṅca assādato ādinavaṅca ādinavato nis-
saraṇaṅca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam na abbhaññāsim||¹⁰

¹ Ceto is omitted by S³ written between the lines in S¹

² Dve ³ Missing in S¹⁻³ here and further on

⁴ Sometimes ācarim whether in S¹ or in S³

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ Missing in S³

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ So S¹ here; S³ nābhha° as above; B anabbha°

neva tāvāham¹ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim|||

15 Yato ca khvāham bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādaṇca assādato ādinavaṇca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abhhaññāsim|| athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samāra ke sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim|||

16 Nāṇaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti||² ayam antimā jāti|| natthidāni punabbhavoti||| Tatiyaṃ|||

33 (4) Yo no cedam

1 Sāvatti|||

2 No cedam bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā assādo abhaviṣsa|| nayidaṃ sattā pathaviḍhātuyā sārājeyyūṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathaviḍhātuyā assādo|| tasmā sattā pathaviḍhātuyā sārājanti|||

3 No cedam bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā ādinavo abhaviṣsa|| nayidaṃ satthā pathaviḍhātuyā nibbindeyyūṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathaviḍhātuyā ādinavo|| tasmā sattā pathaviḍhātuyā nibbindanti|||

4 No cedam bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā nissaraṇam abhaviṣsa|| nayidaṃ sattā pathaviḍhātuyā nissareyyūṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathaviḍhātuyā nissaraṇam|| tasmā sattā pathaviḍhātuyā nissaranti|||³

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave āpodhātuyā assādo abhaviṣsa||⁴ pe|||

8-10 No cedam bhikkhave tejodhātuyā|| pe|||

11 No cedam bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā assādo abhaviṣsa|| nayidaṃ sattā vāyodhātuyā sārājeyyūṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā assādo|| tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā sārājanti|||

¹ S¹ athāham

³ B S¹ nissaraṇanti

² S¹⁻³ omit ceto

⁴ assādo^o is in B only

12 No cedam bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā ādinavo abhavissa||
 nayidam sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindeyyum||¹ Yasmā ca
 kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā ādinavo|| tasmā sattā
 vāyodhātuyā nibbindanti||

13 No cedam bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇam
 abhavissa|| nayidam sattā vāyodhātuyā nissareyyum||
 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇam||
 tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā nissaranti||¹

14 Yāva kīvañcime² bhikkhave sattā imāsaṃ catunnam
 dhātūnaṃ assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nis-
 saraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbaññaṃsu||³
 neva tāvime⁴ bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā
 sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-
 sāya nissatṭhā⁵ viṣaṃyuttā⁶ vippayuttā vimariyādikatena⁷
 cetasaṃ viharimṃsu||

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imāsaṃ catunnam
 dhātūnaṃ assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nis-
 saraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbaññaṃsu|| atha
 bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā
 sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatṭhā
 viṣaṃyuttā vippayuttā vimariyādikatena⁷ cetasaṃ viharanti-
 ti|| Catuttham⁸||

34 (5) Dukkha

1 Sāvatti||

2 Pathavīdhātu ce⁸ hidam bhikkhave ekanta-dukkhā
 abhavissa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā
 sukkena|| nayidam sattā pathavīdhātuyā sārājjeyyum||
 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdhātusukhā sukhānupatitā
 sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena||⁹ tasmā sattā patha-
 vīdhātuyā sārājanti||

¹ B nissaraṇanti ² S¹⁻³ °ca instead of °cime

³ So B always ; S¹⁻³ abbaññaṃsu here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ tāvahaṃ

⁵ B nissatā ; C nissatā ⁶ S³ viññātā

⁷ So C ; B, S¹⁻³ vipariyādi° katena, both always

⁸ S¹⁻³ cattāri ⁹ S¹⁻³ odhātuñca always

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sukkena, anavakkantā being omitted

3 Apodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave|| pe||

4 Tejodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave|| pe||

5 Vāyodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave ekantadukkhā abhavi-
sa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena||
na yidam¹ sattā vāyodhātuyā sārājjeyyum|| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave vāyodhātu sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā
anavakkantā dukkhena||² tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā sārāj-
janti||

6 Pathavīdhātu ce hidam bhikkhave ekantasukhā
abhavissa sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā
dukkhena|| na yidam sattā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindeyyum||
Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdhātu dukkhā dukkhān-
upatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena||³ tasmā sattā
pathavīdhātuyā nibbindanti||

7 Āpodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave|| pe||

8 Tejodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave|| pe||

9 Vāyodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave ekantasukhā abhavissa
sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena||
nayidam sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindeyyum|| Yasmā ca
kho bhikkhave vāyodhātu dukkhā dukkhānupatitā dukkhā-
vakkantā anavakkantā sukhena||¹ tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā
nibbindanti||

Pañcamam||

35 (6) Abhinandam

1 Sāvatti||

I

2 Yo bhikkhave pathavīdhātum abhinandati dukkham
so abhinandati|| Yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

3 Yo āpodhātum abhinandati|| pe||

4 Yo tejodhātum abhinandati|| pe||

5 Yo vāyodhātum abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati||
Yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti
vadāmi||

¹ S¹⁻³ yadidam

² S¹⁻³ sukhena

³ S¹⁻³ dukkhena ; S¹ has avakkantā here and above

II

6 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdhātum nābhinandati dukkham so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi|||

7 Yo āpodhātum|| pe|||

8 Yo tejodhātum|| pe|||

9 Yo vāyodhātum nābhinandati dukkham so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi||| Chattham|||¹

36 (7) Uppādo

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Yo bhikkhave pathavīdhātuyā uppādo t̥hiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ t̥hiti jarāmarāṇassa pātubhāvo|||

3 Yo āpodhātuyā|| pe|||

4 Yo tejodhātuyā|| pe|||

5 Yo vāyodhātuyā uppādo t̥hiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ t̥hiti jarāmarāṇassa pātubhāvo|||

6 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarāṇassa atthagamo|||

7 Yo āpodhātuyā|| pe|||

8 Yo tejodhātuyā|| pe||

9 Yo vāyodhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarāṇassa atthagamo ti||| Sattamaṃ|||²

37 (8) Samaṇabrāhmaṇa (1)

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo||| Katame catasso||| Pathavīdhātu|| āpodhātu|| tejodhātu|| vāyodhātu|||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇāvā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca

¹ S¹.3 cha

² S¹.3 satta

yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samaṇā
vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammataḥ brāh-
maṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataḥ|| na ca pana te āyasmantā
sāmaññattaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

4 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā
imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nis-
saraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti||¹ te ca kho me² bhik-
khave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇa-
sammataḥ brāhmaṇesu va³ brāhmaṇasammataḥ|| te ca
panāyasmantā sāmaññatthaṃ ca brahmaññatthaṇca diṭ-
ṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharantīti||| Atthamaṃ|||

38 (9) *Samaṇabrahmaṇa* (2)

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo||| Katamā catasso|||
Pathaviḍhātu|| āpodhātu|| tejodhātu|| vāyodhātu|||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ
catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ samudayaṇ ca atthagamaṇ ca assādaṇ
ca ādīnavaṇ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti
ti⁴ vitthāretabbam|| 5

4 Pajānanti|| pe||⁵ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasa-
mpajja viharantīti||| Navamaṃ|||⁶

39 (10) *Samaṇa brāhmaṇa*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā patha-
viḍhātuṃ na pajānanti|| pathaviḍhātusamudayaṃ na
pajānanti|| pathaviḍhātunirodhaṃ na pajānanti|| pathavi-
dhātunirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti||⁷ pe|||

¹ S¹⁻³ nappajānanti

³ B ca

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁷ B inserts here: te ca kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā
brāhmaṇā vā|| pa||

² S¹⁻³ te kho te

⁴ S¹⁻³ nappajānanti

⁶ S¹⁻³ Nava

3 Āpodhātum na pajānanti|| pe|||

4 Tejodhātum na pajānanti|| pe|||

5 Vāyodhātum na pajānanti|| vāyodhātusamudayam na pajānanti|| vāyodhātunirodhagāminim paṭipadam na pajānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata|| na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmaññattam vā brahmaññattam vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|||

6 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pathavidhātum pajānanti|| pathavidhātusamudayam pajānanti|| pathavidhātunirodham pajānanti|| pathavidhātunirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti||

7 Āpodhātum pajānanti

8 Tejodhātum pajānanti||

9 Vāyodhātum pajānanti|| vāyodhātusamudayam pajānanti|| vāyodhātunirodham pajānanti|| vāyodhātunirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| te ca kho me¹ bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañ ca brahmaññatthañ ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||| Dasamam|||²

Catuttha-vaggo|||³

Tassuddānam|||

Catasso Pubbe Acariṃ||

Yo-no-cedam⁴ Dukkheṇa ca||

Abhinandañ ca⁵ Uppādo||

Tayo Samaṇabrāhmaṇāti|||

Dhātu-samyuttam tatiyam samattam|||⁶

¹ S¹⁻³ te kho te

² S¹⁻³ dasa

³ S¹⁻³ Catudhātu-vaggo samatto

⁴ S¹⁻³ acari no cedam

⁵ S¹⁻³ Abhinandanañca

⁶ S¹⁻³ Dhātusaññutti samatti

BOOK IV ANAMATAGGA-SAMŪYUTTAM

PAṬHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Tinakattham*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Tatra kho ¹ Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||| Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||| Anamataggāyaṃ ² bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ ³ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamojjanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam|||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso yaṃ imasmim Jambudīpe tinakatthasākhā palāsaṃ tacchētvā ⁴ ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā caturāṅgulaṃ caturāṅgulaṃ ghaṭikam karitvā ⁵ nikkhippeyya|| Ayam me mātā tassā me mātu ayam mātā ti||| Apariyādinnā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa mātu mātaro assu|| atha imasmim Jambudīpe tinakatthasākhāpalāsaṃ parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya|||

5 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamojjanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam|||

6 Evaṃ dīgharattam vo ⁶ bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhūtam tibbam ⁷ paccanubhūtam vyasaṇaṃ paccanubhūtam kaṭasi vaddhitā|||

7 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitunti||| Pathamaṃ|||⁷

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ till etadavoca

² S¹⁻³ otaggo yaṃ always ³ S¹⁻³ insert here bhikkhave

⁴ S¹⁻³ tam chetvā; S³ ta (which seems to be erased) gaṭetvā ekajjhaṃ saṃhareyya ⁵ B katvā ⁶ B kho

⁷ C tippaṃ missing with the following word in S¹⁻³

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

2 (2) *Pathavi*

1 Sāvattḥiyam viharati|||¹

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānam sattānam taṇhāsamyojanānam sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso imam mahāpathaviṃ kolaṭṭhimattam kolaṭṭhimattam mattikāgulikam² karitvā nikkhippeyya|| Ayam kho me pitā tassa me pitu ayam pitā ti||| Apariyādinnā³ bhikkhave tassa purisassa pitu pitaro assu|| athāyam mahāpathavī parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya|||

4 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānam sattānam taṇhāsamyojanānam sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam|||

5 Evam digharattam kho bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhūtam tibbam paccanubhūtam vyasanam paccanubhūtam katasi vaddhitā|||

6 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitunti||| Dutiyaṃ|||

3 (3) *Assu*

1 Sāvattḥi||| pe|||

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānam sattānam taṇhāsamyojanānam sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam|||⁴

3 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamam nu kho bahutaram|| yam vā vo iminā dighena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānam rodantānam⁵ assupasaṇnam paggharitam yam vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti|||

4 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāma|| etad eva bhante bahutaram yam no

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvattḥi-pe-tatrakhovoca—

² S¹⁻³ omīṭ mattikā

³ S¹⁻³ oādipṇo

⁴ S¹⁻³ add digharattam vo bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhūtam

⁵ S¹ rūdantānam always

iminā dighena āddhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assupasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti|||

5 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave sādhu kho me¹ tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājanātha|||

6 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo² iminā dighena adhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assupasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ|||³

7 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave mātumaraṇaṃ paccānubhūtaṃ||

8 Puttamaṇaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ|||

9 Dhītumaraṇaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ|||

10 Nātivyaṇaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ|||

11 Bhogavyaṇaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ|||

12 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave rogavyaṇaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ|| tesāṃ vo rogavyaṇaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ amanāpasamyaṃyogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assupasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ|||

13 Taṃ kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe|||

14 Yāvancidaṃ bhikkhave alaṃ eva saṅkhāresu nibbiditaṃ alaṃ virajjitum alaṃ vimuceitunti||| Tatiyaṃ|||

4 (4) *Khīraṃ*

1 Sāvatti|||⁴

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbākoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ tañhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ|||

3 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave||| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ|| yaṃ vā vo iminā dighena āddhunā sandhāva-

¹ S¹⁻³ omit kho me

² S¹⁻³ kho instead of yaṃ vo

³ These last words from na tveva^o are omitted in B

⁴ S¹⁻³ add oyaṃ viharati—pe—

tam saṃsaratam mātuthaññam pītam yaṃ vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti|||

4 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāma|| etad eva bhante bahutaram yaṃ no iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam mātuthaññam pītam|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti|||

5 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave sādhu kho me tumhe bhikkhave evam dhammam desitam ājānātha|||

6 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaram yaṃ vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam mātuthaññam pītam|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam|||

7 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggam bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe|| alam vimuccitunti||| Catuttham|||

5 (5) Pabbata

1 Sāvatti|| pe||¹ ārāme|||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| pe|||²

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kiṃva dīgho nu kho bhante kappoti|||

4 Dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo|| so na sukaro saṅkhātum|| ettakāni vassāni iti³ vā ettakāni vassasatāni iti vā ettakāni vassasahassāni iti vā ettakāni vassasata saḥassāni iti vā ti|||

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātunti|||

6 Sakkā bhikkhū ti Bhagava avoca||| Seyyathāpi bhikkhu māhāselo pabbato yojanam āyāmena yojanam vitthārena yojanam ubbedhena acchiddo⁴ asusiro ekaghano||⁵ tam enam⁶ puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena kāsikena vatthena sakim sakim parimajjeyya||⁷ khippataram kho so bhikkhu māhāselo pabbato iminā upakkamena parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya na tveva kappo|||

7 Evam dīgho⁸ bhikkhu kappo|| evam dīghānam kho

¹ S¹⁻³ °yam viharati—pe—

³ S¹⁻³ °ānīti always

⁵ B ekagghano

⁷ S¹⁻³ °maddeyya

² More developed in B

⁴ B acchinno

⁶ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁸ S¹⁻³ add kho

bhikkhu kappānam neko kappo saṃsito nekaṃ¹ kappasatam
saṃsitam nekaṃ kappasahassam saṃsitam nekaṃ kap-
pasata-sahassam saṃsitam|||

8 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhu saṃsāro||
pe||| alam vimuccitunti|||² Pañcamam|||³

6 (6). Sāsapā

1 Sāvatti|||⁴

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etad avoca||| Kiṃ va dīgho nu kho bhante kappoti|||

4 Dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo|| so na sukaro saṅkhātum||
ettakāni vassāni iti vā|| pe|| ettakāni vassasatasahassāni iti
vā ti|||

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātunti|||

6 Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhu⁵
āyasam⁶ nagaram yojanam āyāmena yojanam vitthārena
yojanam ubbedhena punṇam sāsapānam cūlikābaddham||⁷
tato puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena ekam ekam
sāsapam uddhāreyya|| khippataram kho so⁸ bhikkhu mahā
sāsaparāsi iminā upakkamena parikkhayam pariyādānam
gaccheyya na tveva kappo|||

7 Evam dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo|| evam dīghānam kho
bhikkhu kappānam neko kappo saṃsito nekaṃ kappasatam
saṃsitam nekaṃ kappasahassam saṃsitam nekaṃ kap-
pasatasahassam saṃsitam|||

8 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhu saṃsāro||
pe|| alam⁹ vimuccitunti||| Chattham|||¹⁰

7 (7) Sāvakā

1 Sāvattiyam viharati||¹¹

¹ S¹⁻³ neka always

² More developed in S¹⁻³

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

⁶ B asayam

⁷ B gucūlikābandham

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

S¹ alameva S³ alaṅceva

¹⁰ S¹ dva

¹¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—pe—ārāme

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ||| Kimva bahukā nu kho bhante kappā abbhātītā atikkantāti|||

4 Bahukā kho bhikkhave kappā abbhātītā atikkantā|| te na sukarā saṅkhātum|| ettakā kappā iti vā|| ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā ti|||

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātunti|||

6 Sakkā bhikkhave ti Bhagavā avoca|| Idhassu¹ bhikkhave cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajivino|| te divase divase kappasatasahassam² anussareyyum|| anusarītā va bhikkhave tehi kappā assu||| Atha³ te cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajivino vassasatassa accayena kalam kareyyum|||

7 Evaṃ bahukā kho bhikkhave kappā abbhātītā atikkantā|| te na sukarā saṅkhātum|| ettakā kappā iti vā ettakāni kappasatāni iti va ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā|||⁴

8 Taṃ kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe|| alaṃ vimuccitunti||| Sattamaṃ|||⁵

8 (8) Gaṅgā

1 Rājagahe Veḷuvane|||⁶

2 Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| pe|||⁷

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kim va bahukā nu kho bho Gotama kappā abbhātītā atikkantā ti|||

4 Bahukā kho brāhmaṇa kappā abbhātītā atikkantā|| te na sukarā saṅkhātum|| ettakā kappā iti vā ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā ti|||⁸

¹ B idhamassu

³ B adds me

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁷ Complete in B

² Repeated in B

⁴ B adds ti

⁶ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit ti

5 Sakkā pana bho Gotama upamā kātunti|||

6 Sakkā brāhmaṇāti Bhagavā avoca||| Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa yato cāyaṃ Gangā nadī pahoti|| yattha ca mahāsamuddam appeti|| yā ca tasmim¹ antare vālikā² sā na sukarā saṅkhātum ettakā vālikā iti vā ettakāni vālikasatāni iti vā ettakāni vālikāsahassāni iti vā ettakāni vālikasatasa-hassāni iti vā|||

7 Ato bahutarā kho brāhmaṇa kappā abbatitā atikantā|| te na sukarā saṅkhātum ettakā kappā iti vā ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā|||

8 Tam kissa hetum||| Anamataggāyam brāhmaṇa samsāro pubbakoti³ na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam samsaratam|||

9 Evam dīgharattam kho brāhmaṇa dukkham paccanubhūtam tibbam paccanubhūtam vyaśanaṃ paccanubhūtam kaṭasi vaḍḍhitā|| yāvañcidam brāhmaṇa alam eva sabba-saṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuc-citunti|||

10 Evam vutte so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama|| pe|| Upāsakāṃ mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu⁴ ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||| Aṭṭhamam|||⁵

9 (9) Daṇḍo

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||⁶

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam samsaratam|| pe||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave daṇḍo upari vehāsaṃ khitto sakimpi mūlena nipatati sakim pi majjhena nipatati sakim pi aggena⁷ nipatati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjāni-

¹ S¹⁻³ yāetasmim ² S¹⁻³ vālukā (S³-lu) here only

³ S¹⁻³ —pe— abbreviated till °virajjitum

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ from upāsakaṃ

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Sāvatti—tatra—voca—

⁷ B antena

varaṇā¹ sattā¹ taṇhāsamyojanā¹ sandhāvantaṁ samsarantā
sakim pi asmā lokā paraṁ² lokam gacchanti|| sakim pi
parasmā lokā imaṁ lokam āgacchanti||

4 Taṁ kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyaṁ bhikkhave sam-
sāro|| la³ alaṁ vimuccitunti|| Navamam⁴||

10 (10) Puggala

1 Bhagavā Rājagahe Gijjhakūṭe pabbate⁵||

2 Tatra⁶|| voca⁶||

3 Anamataggāyaṁ bhikkhave samsāro|| pe⁶||

4 Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kappam sandhāvato sam-
sarato⁷ siyā evam mahā atthikaṅkalo⁸ atthipuṇṇo atthi-
rāsi|| yathāyaṁ Vepullo pabbato sace samhārako assa sam-
bhatañca na vinasseyya⁶||

5 Taṁ kissa hetu⁶|| Anamataggāyaṁ bhikkhave sam-
sāro|| pe⁶|| alaṁ vimuccitunti⁶||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna⁹ Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā⁶||

Ekassekena kappena|| puggalassatthisañcayo||
siyā pabbatasamo rāsi|| iti vuttam mahesinā⁶|| 1 ||

So kho panāyaṁ akkhāto|| Vepullo pabbato mahā||
uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa|| Magadhānam giribajo¹⁰|| 2 ||

Yato¹¹ ariyasaccāni|| sammappaññāya passati||
dukkham dukkhasamuppādam|| dukkhassaca atikkamam⁶|| 3 ||

Ariyatthāṅgikam¹² maggam|| dukkhūpasamagāminam⁶||
sasattakkhattum¹³ paramam⁶|| sandhāvitvāna puggalo||

¹ S¹⁻³ add nam at the end

² S³ parasmā instead of pi^o|| imaṁ instead of param

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ More complete in B

⁶ Complete in B

⁷ S¹⁻³ samsaratam

⁸ So B S¹; S³ osamkalo; C atthikalo; B omits mahā

⁹ S¹⁻³ vatvā ¹⁰ So S¹⁻³; B^obbaje; C^opabbaje ¹¹ S¹⁻³ add ca

¹² S¹⁻³ ariyañcatthā^o

¹³ S¹⁻³ sattakkhattu

dukkhassantakaro hoti|| sabbasaṃyojanakkhayā ti|| 4 ||
Dasamaṃ||¹

Pathamo vaggo||²

Tassa uddānaṃ||³

Tiṇakaṭṭhaṃ⁴ ca Pathavī||

Assa Khiraṃ ca Pabbataṃ||⁵

Sāsapā Sāvakaṃ Gaṅgā||

Daṇḍo ca⁶ Puggalenā ti||

DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Duggataṃ*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||

2 Tatra kho||⁷

3 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na-
paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ
sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ||

4 Yaṃ bhikkhave passeyyātha duggataṃ durūpetam
niṭṭham ettha gantabbam Amhehi pi evarūpaṃ paccanu-
bhūtaṃ iminā dīghena addhunā ti||

5 Taṃ kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃ-
sāro|| pe|| alam vimuccitunti||⁸

Pathamaṃ||⁹

12 (2) *Sukhitaṃ*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||¹⁰

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe||

3 Yaṃ bhikkhave passeyyātha sukhitaṃ sajjitaṃ¹¹

¹ S¹⁻³ dasa

² S¹⁻³ vago pathamo

³ S¹⁻³ tassa^o

⁴ B tinakaṭṭhaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ pabbatā

⁶ S¹⁻³ Daṇḍena

⁷ Omitted by S¹⁻³ who have only -pe-

⁸ Differently abbreviated in B and in S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ ekam

¹⁰ Omitted in S¹⁻³

¹¹ Instead of sukhitaṃ sajjitaṃ confirmed by C, S¹⁻³ have
duggataṃ durūpetam of the preceding sutta

niṭṭham ettha gantabbam Amhehi pi evarūpam paccanubhūtam iminā dighena addhunāti|||

4 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati||¹ pe||| alāṃ vimuccitunti||| Dutiyam|||²

13 (3) *Tiṃsamattā*

1 Rājagahe viharati Veluvane|||

2 Atha kho tiṃsamattā Paveyyakā³ bhikkhū sabbe araññakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecivarikā sabbe sasamyojanā⁴ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu|||

3 Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi||| Ime kho tiṃsamattā Paveyyakā⁵ bhikkhū sabbe araññakā sabbe piṇḍapātika sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecivarikā sabbe sasamyojanā|| yam nūnāham imesaṃ tathādhammaṃ deseyyam yathā nesam⁶ imasmim yeva āsane anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuceyyanti|||⁷

4 Atha ko Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Bhikkhavo ti||| Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|||

5 Bhagavā etad avoca||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam|||

6 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave||| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram|| Yam vā vo iminā dighena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ⁸ paggharitam|| yam vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti|||

7 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāma|| etad eva bhante bahutaram yam no iminā dighena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam sīsacchin-

¹ na^o is missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in B

³ So B and C; S¹⁻³ paṭṭheyyakā

⁴ So B and C; S¹⁻³ samyojanā always

⁵ S³ as above; S¹ paṭṭheyyakā

⁶ S¹⁻⁵ imesaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ cittaṃ vimuceyyāti

⁸ S¹⁻³ passannaṃ always

nānam lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti||

8 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave sādhu kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ajānātha||

9 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo iminā dighena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ||¹ pe||

10 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave gunnaṃ satam gobhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ|| la||

11 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave mahisānaṃ satam mahisabhūtānaṃ² sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| pe||

12 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave urabbhānaṃ satam urabbhabhūtānaṃ|| pe||

13 ajānaṃ satam ajabhūtānaṃ|| pe||³

14 migānaṃ satam migabhūtānaṃ|| pe||

15 kukkūṭānaṃ satam kukkūṭabhūtānaṃ|| pe||⁴

16 sūkarānaṃ satam sūkarabhūtānaṃ|| pe||⁴

17 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā gāmaghātā ti gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| pe||

18 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā pārīpanthakā⁵ ti gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| pe||

19 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā paradārikā ti gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ||⁶

20 Tam kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe|| alaṃ vimuccitunti||

21 Idam avoca Bhagava|| attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ udakanti

² Here S¹⁻³ stop adding tīṇi

³ S¹⁻³ put ajānaṃ before, urabbhānaṃ afterwards

⁴ S¹⁻³ put still sūkarānaṃ before, kukkūṭānaṃ afterwards

⁵ So B and C ; S¹⁻³ pārīpanthikā

⁶ 11-19 are less developed in S¹⁻³

22 Imasmim ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhañṇamāne
timsamattānam Pāveyyakānam¹ bhikkhūnam anupādāya
āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsūti|||

Tatīyam|||²

14 (4) Mātā

1 Sāvattīyam viharati|||³

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe|||⁴

3 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo|| yo na mātābhū-
tapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā|||

4 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃ-
sāro|| pe|| alam vimuccituntī||| Catuttham|||⁵

15 (5) Pitā

1 Sāvattīyam viharati|||⁶

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro|| [Sabbesam evam
peyyālo]|||⁷

3 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na pitābhū-
pubbo|| la|||⁸

Pañcamam|||⁹

16 (6) Bhātā

1 Sāvattīyam viharati|||¹⁰

2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na bhātābhū-
pubbo|| pe|||

Chattham|||¹¹

17 (7) Bhagini

1 Savatthi|||

2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na bhaginibhū-
tapubbo|| pe|||

Sattamam|||

¹ S¹⁻³ pāṭhe°

² S¹⁻³ tīni

³ S¹⁻³ Sāvattī—tatra—voca

⁴ B gha

⁵ S¹⁻³ Cattāri

⁶ S¹⁻³ Sāvattī—tatra—voca

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³ who have only -pe-

⁸ In B only

⁹ S¹⁻³ pañca

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ evam peyyālo

¹¹ S¹ seem to have dva

18 (8) *Putto*

- 1 Sāvatti|||¹
 2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na puttabhūta-
 pubbo|| pe|||
 Atṭhamam|||²

19 (9) *Dhītā*

- Sāvattiyam viharati|||³
 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoti na paññā-
 yati avijjānivarāṇānam sattānam taṇhāsamyojanānam san-
 dhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ||
 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na dhītābhūta-
 pubbo iminā dīghena addhunā|||
 Tam kissa hetu|||⁴ Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro
 pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānivarāṇānam sattāham taṇhā-
 samyojanānam sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ|||
 Evaṃ dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhū-
 taṃ tibbaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ vyaśanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ⁵
 kaṭasivaddhitā|| Yavaṃ cidam bhikkhave alam eva sabba-
 saṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alam virajjituṃ alam vimucci-
 tunti||| Navamaṃ|||⁶

20 (10) *Vepullapabbatam*

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe
 pabbate|||
 2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| pe|||⁷
 3 Bhagavā etad avoca||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave
 saṃsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānivarāṇānam sattā-
 nam taṇhāsamyojanānam sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ|||
 4 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa
 Pācīnavamso tveva⁸ samaññā udapādi||| Tena kho pana

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ till satto² Missing in S¹⁻³³ Missing in S¹⁻³⁴ Here S¹⁻³ insert -na-⁵ S¹⁻³ add kimpaccanubhūtaṃ omitting tibbaṃ paccā^o
 (as before)⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³⁷ Complete in B⁸ B pācīna^o always; S¹⁻³ teva always

bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ Tivarā¹ tveva samañña udapādi||| Tivarānaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ cattārisaṃ² vassasahassāni³ āyuppamaṇaṃ ahosi||| Tivarā bhikkhave manussā Pācīnavamsaṃ pabbataṃ catuhena ārohanti catuhena orhanti|||

5 Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena⁴ Kakusandho bhavagā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti||| Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Vidhura-Sajīvaṃ nāma sāvakāyugaṃ ahosi aggamaṃ bhaddayugaṃ|||

6 Passatha bhikkhave sā cevimassa⁵ pabbatassa samañña antarahitā|| te ca manussā kālakatā||⁶ so ca Bhagavā parinibbuto|||

7 Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam addhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| yāvaṃ cidamaṃ bhikkhave alama eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbanditumaṃ alama virajjitumaṃ alama vimuccitumaṃ|||

8 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa Vaṅkako tveva samañña udapādi||| Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ Rohitassā tveva samañña udapādi||| Rohitassānaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ tiṃsavassasahassāni āyuppamaṇaṃ ahosi||| Rohitassā bhikkhave manussā Vaṅkakamaṃ⁷ pabbataṃ tihena arohanti tihena orhanti|||

9 Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Koṇāgamaṇo⁸ bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti|||⁹ Koṇāgamaṇassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Bhiyyo-Suttaraṃ nāma sāvakāyugaṃ ahosi aggamaṃ bhaddayugaṃ|||

10 Passatha bhikkhave|| sā cevimassa pabbatassa samañña antarahitā te ca manussā kālakatā so ca Bhagavā parinibbuto||

¹ S¹ tivarā always, S³ sometimes

² S¹⁻³ oḷisaṃ

³ S¹ vassasatasahassāni

⁴ S¹⁻³ samayena bhi^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ sace imassa always

⁶ So B ; S¹⁻³ kālakato always

⁷ S¹⁻³ Vaṅkaṃ here only

⁸ B Koṇā^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ ahosi

Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| pe|| alaṃ vimuccitum||¹

11 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave imassa Vepullassa pabbatassa Supasso² tveva samaññā udapādi|| Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ Suppiyā³ tveva samaññā udapādi|| Suppiyānaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ viṣati⁴ vassasahassani āyuppamānaṃ ahosi|| Suppiyā bhikkhave manussā Supassam⁵ pabbatam dvihena ārohani dvihena orohanti||

12 Tena kho pana samayena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti|| Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Tissa-Bhāradvājam nāma sāvakayugam ahosi aggam bhaddayugam||

13 Passatha bhikkhave|| Sā cevimassa pabbatassa samaññā antarahitā te ca manussā kālaṃkatā so ca Bhagavā parinibbuto||

14 Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam addhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā||⁶ pe|| alaṃ vimuccitum||

15 Etarahi kho pana bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa Vepullo tveva samaññā udapādi||⁷ Etarahi kho pana bhikkhave imesam manussānaṃ Māgadhakā tveva samaññā udapādi||⁷ Māgadhakānaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ appakam āyuppamānaṃ parittam lahuṃ||⁸ yo ciram jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhiyyo|| Māgadhakā bhikkhave manussā Vepullam pabbatam muhuttana ārohani muhuttana orohanti||

16 Etarahi kho panāham bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho loke uppanno|| mayham kho⁹ pana bhikkhave Sāriputta-Moggallānaṃ nāma sāvakayugam¹⁰ aggam bhaddayugam||

17 Bhavissati bhikkhave so samayo|| yā ayañ cevimassa¹¹

¹ S¹⁻³ otunti

² S¹⁻³ Suphasso always

³ S¹⁻³ appiyā always

⁴ S¹⁻³ viṣatim

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁶ Little more developed in B

⁷ udapādi is missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ B omoggalānāsāvakayugam

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ ayamevimassa

pabbatassa samaññā antaradhāyissati|| ime ca manussā
kālaṃ karissanti ahañ ca parinibbāyissāmi|||

18 Evam aniccā bhikkhave sañkhārā evam addhuvā
bhikkhave sañkhārā evam anassāsikā bhikkhave sañkhārā||
Yāvaṃ cidaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasañkhāresu nibbin-
dituṃ alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccitun ti|||

19 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idaṃ vatvāna ¹ Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā|||

Pācīnavamaṃso Tivarānaṃ||
Rohitassānaṃ Vaṅkako||
Suppiyānaṃ Supassā ti||²
Māgadhānaṃ ca Vepulla|| 1 ||³

Aniccāvata sañkhārā||
Uppāda vayadhammino||⁴
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti||
Tesaṃ vūpasamo sukho ti|| 2 ||
||Dasamaṃ||⁵

Dutiyo vaggo||
Tassa uddānaṃ|||⁶

Duggataṃ Sukhitaṃ ceva|||
Timsa ⁷ Mātā Pitena ca||
Bhāta Bhaginī Putto ca||
Dhītā Vepullapabbataṃ|||

Anamatagga-samyuttaṃ catuttham|||⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ omit na ² S¹⁻³ appiyānaṃ supassāsi (S¹ si)

³ S¹⁻³ —llaṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ uppādā

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³; S¹ puts yya

⁶ S¹⁻³ tassud^o

⁷ B tīsa

⁸ B tatiyaṃ

BOOK V KASSAPA-SAM̐YUTTAM̐

1 *Santuttham̐*

1 Sāvattḥiyam viharati|||¹

2 Santutthāyam² bhikkhave³ Kassapo itarītarena cīvarena|| Itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā⁴ ca vaṇṇavādī|| na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appatirūpam⁵ āpajjati|| Aladdhā cīvaram na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaram agadhito⁶ amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati|||

3 Santutthāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itarītarena piṇḍapātena||| Itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī|| na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati|| Aladdhā ca piṇḍapātam na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapātam agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati|||

4 Santutthāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itarītarena senāsanena||| Itarītarena senāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī|| na ca senāsanahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati|| Aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanam agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati|||

5 Santutthāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itarītarena gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārena||| Itarītaragilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī|| na ca gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati||| Aladdhā ca gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram⁷ na paritassati|| laddhā ca gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati|||

6 Tasmā tiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam||| Santutthā bhavissāma itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvattḥi—tatra—voca

² S¹⁻³ santuttho yam always

³ S¹⁻³ insert mahā

⁴ B itari° always

⁵ B °pati° always

⁶ S¹⁻³ agadhito always

⁷ S¹⁻³ °parikkhārānam

ca vaṇṇavādino|| na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appaṭirūpam
 āpajjissāma||| Aladdhā ca cīvaram na¹ paritassissāma||
 laddhā ca cīvaram agadhitā amucchitā anajjhāpannā
 ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇa - paññā paribhuñjissāma|||
 Evaṃ sabbam kātabbam|||² Santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itarī-
 tarena piṇḍapātena|| pe||| Santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itarī-
 tarena senāsanena|| pe||| Santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itarītarena
 gilāna - paccaya - bhesajja - parikkhārena|| itarītara-gilāna-
 paccaya - bhesajja - parikkhārasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇa-
 vādino|| na ca gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkārahetu ane-
 sanam appaṭirūpam āpajjissāma||| Aladdhā ca gilāna-pac-
 caya-bhesajja-parikkhāram na paritassissāma|| laddhā ca
 gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram agadhitā amucchitā
 anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñ-
 jissāma ti||| Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam|||

7 Kassapena vā hi vo bhikkhave ovaḍissāmi yo vā kassa-
 pasadiso|| ovāḍitehi ca pana vo tathattāya paṭipajjitab-
 banti||| Pathamam|||

2 Anottāpi

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ³ āyasmā ca Mahā-
 kassapo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipa-
 tane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam patisal-
 lānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasankami||
 pe|||⁴ vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-
 tam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca|||

4 Vuccati hidam āvuso Kassapa anātāpi⁵ anottāpi⁶
 abhabbo sambodhāya⁷ abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anut-
 tarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||| Ātāpi ca kho⁸

¹ B inserts ca.

² S¹⁻³ sabbam evaṃ kātabbam

³ S¹ insert here Bhagavā

⁴ Complete in B

⁵ So B and C; S¹⁻³ anatāpi

⁶ B anottappi always

⁷ S¹⁻³ add m

⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³

ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo¹ nibbānāya bhabbo¹
anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyāti|||²

5 Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anātāpī hoti anottāpī
abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anut-
tarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||³ Kittāvatā ca
pana⁴ ātāpī hoti ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nib-
bānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyāti|||

I

6 Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā
dhammā uppajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti|| na ātap-
paṃ karoti||| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā
appahiyamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ātappaṃ
karoti||| Anuppannā me kusalā⁵ dhammā nuppajjamānā
anattāya samvatteyyunti na ātappaṃ karoti||| Uppannā
me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti
na ātappaṃ karoti|||

Evam kho āvuso anātāpī hoti|||

II

7 Kathaṅcāvuso anottāpī hoti|||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā
dhammā uppajjamānā⁶ anattāya samvatteyyunti na
ottappati|| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahī-
yamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati||| Anup-
pannā me kusalā dhammā nuppajjamānā anattāya sam-
vatteyyunti na ottappati|||⁷ Uppannā me kusalā dhammā
nirujjhamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ °gamāya

³ S¹ adds here between the lines ātāpī ca otāpī ca abhabbo
sambodhāya nibbānāya anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhi-
gamāya kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anāgatāpī (*sic*) hoti anot-
tāpī ababbho sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo
anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya

⁴ B panāvuso ⁵ S¹⁻³ akusalā preceded by pāpakā in S³

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³; represented in S¹ by nā; S³ na

⁷ S¹⁻³ ottapati

Evam kho āvuso anottāpī hoti|||

8 Evam kho āvuso anātāpī anottappī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

III

9 Kathañ ca āvuso ātāpī hoti|||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anattāya saṃvatteyyunti ātappam karoti||| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā¹ anattāya saṃvatteyyunti ātappam karoti||| Anuppannā me kusalā dhammā|| pe|||² ātappam karoti|||

Evam kho āvuso ātāpī hoti|||

IV

10 Kathañcāvuso ottāpī hoti|||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā³ dhammā uppajjamānā anattāya saṃvatteyyunti ottappati||| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā anattāya saṃvatteyyunti ottappati||| Anuppannā me kusalā dhammā nuppajjamānā anattāya saṃvatteyyunti ottappati||| Uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anattāya saṃvatteyyunti ottappati|||

Evam kho āvuso ottāpī hoti|||

11 Evam kho āvuso ātāpī ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyā ti|||

Dutiyam|||

3 Candupamam

1 Sāvattiyam viharati|||⁴

2 Candupamā bhikkhave kulāni upasaṅkamatha|| apa-

¹ So S¹⁻³; B °hiyya° always; C °hiya°

² Complete in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ me kusalā; S¹ adds pāpakā a between the lines; S¹ adds nu, S¹ an after dhammā

⁴ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—tatra—voca—

kasseva kāyam apakassa¹ cittaṃ niccanavakā² kulesu appagabbhā³

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso jarūdapānaṃ⁴ vā olokeyya pabbatavisamaṃ vā nadīduggaṃ⁵ vā apakasseva kāyam apakassa cittaṃ|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave candupamā kulāni upasaṅkamatha apakasseva kāyam apakassa cittaṃ niccanavakā kulesu appagabbhā⁶||

Kassapo bhikkhave candupamo kulāni upasaṅkamati apakesseva kāyam apakassa cittaṃ niccanavako kulesu appagabbho⁷||

4 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave kathamrūpo bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamitunti⁸||

5 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavan-nettikā bhagavampatisaraṇā⁹|| Sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva patibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti¹⁰||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā ākāse paṇiṃ cālesi¹¹|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam¹² ākāse paṇi na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kulāni upasaṅkamato kulesu cittaṃ na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati|| labhantu lābhakāmā puññakāmā karontu puññānīti¹³||

7 Yathā sakena lābhena attamano hoti sumano¹⁴|| evam paresaṃ lābhena attamano hoti sumano¹⁵|| Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamitum¹⁶|| Kassapassa bhikkhave kulāni upasaṅkamato kulesu cittaṃ na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati|| labhantu lābhakāmā puññakāmā karontu puññānīti¹⁷||

8 Yathā sakena lābhena attamano hoti sumano¹⁸|| Evam paresaṃ lābhena attamano hoti sumano¹⁹||

[9 Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamitum²⁰] 7²¹||

¹ B adds va ; further on appakasseva

² So B and C ; S¹⁻³ niccaṃ naviyā

³ B °gabbā° always

⁴ S¹ omits ja, S³ jarū

⁵ S¹⁻³ nadīduggaṃ

⁶ B apāyaṃ

⁷ In S¹⁻³ only.

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave||| Kathamrūpassa bhikkhuno aparisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti||| Kathamrūpassa bhikkhuno parisuddhā dhammadesanā hotīti|||

11 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā bhagavan-nettikā bhagavampāṭisaraṇā|| Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dharessantīti|||

12 Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti|||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|||

Bhagavā etad avoca|||

13 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu evamcitto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti|| Aho vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyum|| sutvā ca dhammaṃ pasīdeyyum¹|| pasannā ca me pasannā kāraṃ kareyyunti||| Evarūpassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aparisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti|||

14 Yo ca² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ citto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti|| Svākhyāto³ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁴ paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| aho vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyum|| sutvāca dhammaṃ ājāneyyum|| ājānitvā⁵ ca pana tathattāya paṭipajjeyyunti||| Iti dhammasudhammatam paṭicca paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti||| Kāruṇṇaṃ paṭicca⁶ anudayam paṭicca⁷ anukampam upādāya paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti||| Evarūpassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno parisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti|||

15 Kassapo bhikkhave evamcitto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti||| Svākhyāto⁷ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti||| Aho

¹ B pasideyyum

² B omits ca

³ So B; S¹⁻³ svākkhāto, as usual

⁴ B opaneyyiko as elsewhere

⁵ B ājānetvā always

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti once more

⁸ As above (Note 3)

vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyumaṃ || sutvā ca pana ¹ dhammaṃ
 ājāneyyumaṃ || ājānitvā ca pana tathattāya paṭipajjeyyunti ||
 Iti dhammasudhammatam paṭicca ² anudayam paṭicca ²
 anukampam upādāya paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ||

16 Kassapena vā hi vo bhikkhave ovaḍissāmi yo vā
 panassa kassapaesadiso || ovāditehi ca pana vo tathattāya
 paṭipajjitabbanti ||

Tatiyaṃ |||³

4 Kulupagam

1 Sāvatti |||⁴

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave ||| Kathaṃrūpo bhik-
 khu arahati kulūpako ⁵ hotuṃ || Kathaṃrūpo bhikkhu na
 arahati kulūpako hotunti |||

3 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe ||| Bhagavā
 etad avoca |||

4 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃcitto kulāni upasaṅ-
 kamati ||| Dentu yeva ⁶ me mā ⁷ adamsu || bahukañ-
 ñeva me dentu mā thokam || paṇītaññeva me dentu mā
 lukhaṃ || sīghaññeva me dentu mā dandham || sakkaccañ-
 ñeva me dentu mā asakkaccanti ||

5 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃcittassa kulāni
 upasaṅkamato na denti tena bhikkhu sandiyyati ||⁸ so tato
 nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati || thokaṃ
 denti no bahukaṃ || pe |||⁹ lukhaṃ denti no paṇītaṃ || pe |||⁹
 dandham denti no sīghaṃ || tena bhikkhu sandiyyati || so
 tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati ||
 asakaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ || tena bhikkhu sandiyyati ||

¹ S¹ omits pana ; S³ capana

² S¹⁻³ insert paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti

³ S¹ ç instead of tatiyam omitted by S³

⁴ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—tatra—voca

⁵ So C ; B kulupako always ; S¹⁻³ kulū (or -lū) pago

⁶ S¹⁻³ dentuññeva ⁷ S¹⁻³ repeat me mā

⁸ So B ; C. sandiyyati ; S¹⁻³ sandiyyati

⁹ Complete in S¹⁻³

so tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati||
Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na arahati kulūpako
hotum||

6 Yo ca kho¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃcitto kulāni upasaṅkamati|| Tam kutettha labbhā parakulesu dentu yeva me mā² adamsu|| bahukaññeva me³ dentu mā thokaṃ|| paṇītaññeva me dentu mā lukhaṃ|| sīghaññeva me dentu mā dandhaṃ|| sakkaccaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccan ti||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃcittassa kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti|| tena bhikkhu na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| thokaṃ denti no bahukaṃ^o 4|| lukhaṃ denti no paṇītaṃ^o 4|| dandhaṃ denti no sīghaṃ^o 4|| asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ|| tena bhikkhu na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati||

Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulūpako hotum||

8 Kassapo bhikkhave evaṃcitto⁵ kulāni upasaṅkamati|| Tam kutettha labbhā parakulesu dentu yeva me mā⁶ adamsu|| bahukaññeva⁷ me dentu mā thokaṃ|| paṇītaññeva me dentu mā lukhaṃ|| sīghaññeva me dentu mā dandhaṃ|| sakkaccaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccanti||

9 Tassa ce bhikkhave Kassapassa evaṃ cittassa kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti|| tena Kassapo pi na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| thokaṃ denti no bahukaṃ|| tena Kassapo na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| lukhaṃ denti no paṇītaṃ|| tena Kassapo na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| dandhaṃ denti no sīghaṃ|| tena Kassapo na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ|| tena Kassapo no sandiy-

¹ S¹⁻³ yova (or ca ?) hamo

² S¹⁻³ dentaññeva mā me mā ³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ Complete in all the MSS. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omits citto

⁶ S¹⁻³ have here me mā one time only as well as B

⁷ S¹⁻³ bahuññeva here and above

yati|| so na tato nidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyati|||

10 Kassapena vā hi bhikkhave ovaḍissāmi yo vā panassa kassapasadiso|| ovaḍitehi ca pana vo tathattāya paṭipajjitabbanti||| Catuttham|||¹

5 Jinnaṃ

1 Evam me sutam||² Rājāgahe Veḷuvane|||³

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi|||⁴

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam Bhagavā etad avoca||| Jinno si tvam Kassapa garukāni ca⁵ te imāni sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanāni|| tasmā ti ha tvam Kassapa gahapatāni ceva cīvarāni dhārehi nimantanāni⁶ ca bhuñjāhi mama ca⁷ santike viharāhīti|||

4 Aham kho bhante dīgharattam araṇṇako⁸ ceva araṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| piṇḍapātiko ceva⁹ piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| paṃsukūliko ceva paṃsukūlikattassa vaṇṇavādī|| tecīvariko ceva tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| appiccho ceva appicchatāya vaṇṇavādī|| santuttho ceva santutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī|| pavivitto ceva pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| asaṃsattho ceva asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| āradhaviṛiyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādīti|||

5 Kimpana tvam Kassapa atthavasam sampassamāno dīgharattam araṇṇako ceva araṇṇakattassa vaṇṇavādī||| Evam peyyālo||| piṇḍapātiko ceva⁹ paṃsukūliko ceva|| tecīvariko ceva|| appiccho ceva|| santuttho ceva|| pavivitto ceva|| asaṃsattho ceva|| āradhaviṛiyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādīti|||

6 Dve kvāham bhante atthavase sampassamāno dīgharattam araṇṇako ceva araṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, pe|||

¹ S¹⁻³ cattāri

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ More complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of ekam^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ kho

⁶ S¹⁻³ nimantanāsu

⁷ S¹⁻³ mamañca

⁸ S¹⁻³ āraṇ^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ ca (or va) always

piṇḍapātiko ceva|| paṃsukūliko ceva|| tecīvariko ceva|| apiccho ceva|| santuṭṭho ceva|| pavivitto ceva|| asaṃsattho ceva|| āradhaviṛiyo ceva viriyārambassa¹ ca vaṇṇavādī||

7 Attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno pacchimam ca janatam anukampamāno appevanāma pacchimā janatā diṭṭhanugatiṃ āpajjeyyum|| Ye kira te ahesum buddhānubuddhasāvaka te digharattam araṇṇakā ceva ahesum araṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādino|| pe|| piṇḍapātikā ceva ahesum|| paṃsukūlikā ceva ahesum|| tecīvarikā ceva ahesum|| appicchā ceva ahesum|| santuṭṭhā ceva ahesum|| pavivittā ceva ahesum|| asaṃsatthā ceva ahesum|| āradhaviṛiyā ceva ahesum|| viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādino ti|| te tathattāya paṭipajjissanti|| tesam tam bhavissati digharattam hitāya sukhāya||

8 Ime khvāham bhante dve atthavase sampassamāno digharattam araṇṇako ceva araṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| piṇḍapātiko ceva|| paṃsukūliko ceva|| tecīvariko ceva|| appiccho ceva|| santuṭṭho ceva|| pavivitto ceva|| asaṃsattho ceva|| āradhaviṛiyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī||

9 Sādhu sādhu Kassapa|| bahujanahitāya kira tvam Kassapa paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam||

10 Tasmātiha tvam Kassapa sānāni ceva paṃsukūlikāni dhārehi nibbasanāni|| piṇḍapatāya ca carāhi araṇṇe ca viharāhī||

Pañcamam²||

6 Ovādo (1)

1 Rājagahe³ Veluvane||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupa-sānkami|| pe⁴||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam Bhagavā etad avoca|| Ovada⁵ Kassapa bhikkhū|| karohi Kassapa bhikkhūnam dhammikatham⁶ aham vā

¹ B viriyārabha ° always

² Sr-3 pañca

³ Sr-3 insert viharati ⁴ Complete in B ⁵ Sr-3 Ovadi

⁶ Sr-3 dhammikam (further on dhammim) katham

Kassapa bhikkhū ovadeyyaṃ¹ tvam vā ahaṃ vā bhikkhū-
naṃ dhammikathaṃ kareyyaṃ tvam vāti|||

4 Dubbacā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhū dovacassaka-
raṇehi² dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā apadakkhinag-
gāhino³ anusāsanim⁴|| Idhāhaṃ bhante addasaṃ Bhaṇ-
ḍaṃ⁵ ca nāma bhikkhum Ānandassa saddhivihārim
Abhiñjikam⁶ ca nāma bhikkhum Anuruddhassa saddhivi-
hārim aññamaññaṃsu tena accāvadante|| Ehi bhikkhu
ko bahutaram bhasissati|| ko sundarataram bhāsissati|| ko
cirataram bhavissatiti|||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi|||
Ehi tvam bhikkhu|| mama vacanena Bhaṇḍaṃ ca bhikkhum
Ānandassa saddhivihārim Abhijikam ca bhikkhum Anurud-
dhassa saddhivihārim āmantehi Satthā āyasmante āman-
teti ti⁷|||

6 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā
yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| Upasaṅkamitvā te bhik-
khū etad avoca|| Satthā āyasmante āmantetiti|||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhum paṭissutvā yena
Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinne⁸ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad
avoca||| Saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave aññamaññaṃsu
tena accāvadatha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaram bhāsis-
sati ko sundarataram bhāsissati ko cirataram bhāsissatiti|||

Evam bhante|||

9 Kiṃ nu kho⁹ me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ
desitaṃ ajānātha||| Etha tumhe bhikkhave aññamaññaṃ-
su tena accāvadatha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaram bhā-
sissati ko sundarataram bhāsissati ko cirataram bhāsis-
sati|||

¹ S¹⁻³ ovadeyyuṃ

² S¹⁻³ insert ca before karaṇehi; C kāraṇehi

³ So B and C; S¹⁻³ appa^o ⁴ B anusāsani; S¹ osani

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhaṇḍum ⁶ B abhijika; S¹⁻³ abhiñjika always

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit āmantehi and āyasmante, and have āmantesīti

⁸ S¹⁻³ nisinnā

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit kho

No hetam bhante|||

10 No ce kira me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitam ājānātha|| atha kiñcaraḥi tumhe moghapurisā kiṃ jānantā kiṃ passantā evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññamsu tena accāvadatha||| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati ko sundarataram bhāsissati ko cirataram bhāsissatīti|||

11 Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ|||

Accayo no bhante accayamā yathā bāle yathā mūlḥe yathā akusale|| ye mayam evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññamsu tena accāvadimha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaram bhāsissati ko sundarataram bhāsissati ko cirataram bhāsissatīti||| Tesanno bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatim samvarāyā ti|||

12 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave accayo accayamā yathā bāle yathā mūlḥe yathā akusale|| ye tumhe evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññamsu tena accāvadittha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaram bhāsissati ko sundarataram bhāsissati ko cirataram bhāsissatīti||| Yato ca kho tumhe bhikkhave accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarotha|| taṃ vo mayam paṭigaṇhāma|||

13 Vuddhi hesā bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim ca samvaram āpajjatīti||| Chattham¹|||

7 Ovādo (2)

1 Rājagaḥe viharati Veḷuvane²|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Māha-Kassapaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca||| Ovāda Kassapa bhikkhū|| karohi Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ³ ahaṃ vā

¹ S¹-3 dva

² S¹-3 Sāvatti—tatra—voca—

³ S¹-3 dhammiṃ^o always

Kassapa bhikkhū ovadeyyaṃ tvam vā|| ahaṃ vā bhikkhū-
naṃ dhammikathaṃ kareyyaṃ tvam vāti|||

4 Dubbacā kho ¹ bhante etarahi bhikkhū dovacassakara-
ṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā apadakkhinaggā-
hīno ² anusāsanim ³|||

5 Yassa kassaci bhante ⁴ saddhā natthi kusalesu dham-
mesu|| hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| ottappam natthi
kusalesu dhammesu|| viriyam natthi kusalesu dhammesu||
paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso
vā āgacchati hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no
vuddhi|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhante kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā
divaso vā āgacchati hāyateva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena
hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohapariṇāhena|| evam eva kho
bhante yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu||
pe|| hiri natthi|| ottappam natthi|| viriyam natthi|| paññā
natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā
āgacchati hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no
vuddhi|||

7 Asaddho purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ||
ahiriko purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ|| anottāpi
purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ|| kusito purisa-
puggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ|| duppañño purisapug-
galo ti bhante|| pe ⁵|| kodhano|| purisapuggalo ti|| pe ⁵||
upanāhī purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ|| Na
santi bhikkhū ovādakāti bhante parihānam etaṃ|||

8 Yassa kassaci bhante saddhā atthi kusalesu dham-
mesu|| hiri atthi kusalesu dhammesu|| ottappam atthi kusa-
lesu dhammesu|| viriyam atthi kusalesu dhammesu|| paññā
atthi kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgac-
chati vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no pari-
hāni ⁶|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhante juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā
divaso vā āgacchati|| vaddhateva vaṇṇena vaddhati maṇḍa-

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² B S¹⁻³ appa°; S¹ oḡgāhīno

³ B anusāsanī; S¹⁻³ nim

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhuno

⁵ Complete in B

⁶ B parihānam

lena vaddhati ābhāya vaddhati ārohapariṇāhena|| evaṃ eva
kho bhante yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu||
pe|| hiri atthi|| la|| ottappam atthi|| viriyam atthi|| paññā
atthi kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā
āgacchati|| vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no
parihāni||

10 Saddho purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ||
Hirimā purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| ottāpī
purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| āradhaviyāyo
purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| paññavā puri-
sapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| akkodhano puri-
sapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| anupanāhī puri-
sapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| Santi bhikkhū
ovādakāti bhante aparihānam etaṃ ti||

11 Sādhu sādhu Kassapa|| yassa kassaci Kassapa saddhā
natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| pe|| hiri natthi|| la|| ottappam
natthi|| viriyam natthi|| paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu||
tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati|| hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā
kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi||

12 Seyyathāpi Kassapa kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā
divaso vā āgacchati|| hāyateva vaṇṇena|| pe¹|| hāyati
ārohapariṇāhena|| Evam eva kho Kassapa yassa kassaci
saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| pe|| hiri natthi|| ottap-
pam natthi|| viriyam natthi|| paññā natthi kusalesu dham-
mesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati|| hāni yeva
pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi||

13 Asaddho purisapuggalo ti Kassapa pariṇānam etaṃ||
ahiriko|| pe|| anottāpī|| kusīto|| duppañño|| kodhano||
upanāhī purisapuggalo ti Kassapa pariṇānam etaṃ|| Na
santi bhikkhū ovādakāti Kassapa pariṇānam etaṃ||

13 Yassa kassaci Kassapa saddhā atthi kusalesu dham-
mesu|| la||² hiri atthi|| ottappam atthi|| viriyam atthi||
paññā atthi kusalesudhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā
āgacchati vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu||³

14 Seyyathāpi Kassapa junhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ add pe

divaso vā āgacchati|| vadḍhateva vaṇṇena vadḍhati maṇḍa-
lena vadḍhati ābhāya vadḍhati ārohapariṇāhena|| evam eva
kho Kassapa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu||
hiri atthi|| ottappam atthi|| viriyam atthi|| paññā atthi
kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati||
vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni||

15 Saddho purisapuggaloti Kassapa aparihānam etaṃ||
hirimā|| pe||| ottāpī|| āradhaviṛiyo|| paññavā|| akkodhano||
anupanāhī purisapuggalo ti Kassapa aparihānam etaṃ||
Santi bhikkhū ovādakāti Kassapa parihānam etan ti||

Sattamaṃ||| ¹

8 Ovādo (3)

1 Rājagahe Kalandakanivāpe||| ²

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| pe||| ³

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kas-
sapam Bhagavā etad avoca||| Ovada Kassapa bhikkhū
karohi Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ|| ⁴ ahaṃ vā.
Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ ovadeyyaṃ tvaṃ vā|| ahaṃ vā bhik-
khūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ ⁵ kareyyaṃ tvaṃ vāti|||

4 Dubbacā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhū dovacassaka-
raṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā apadakkhiṇaggā-
hino anusāsananti|||

5 Tathā hi pana Kassapa pubbe therā bhikkhū araṇṇākā
ceva ⁶ ahesuṃ|| araṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādino|| piṇḍapā-
tikā ceva ahesuṃ piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino|| paṃsu-
kūlikā ceva ahesuṃ paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino||
tecivarikā ceva ahesuṃ tecivarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino||
appicchā ceva ahesuṃ appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādino|| san-
tuṭṭhā ceva ahesuṃ santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādino|| pavivittā
ceva ahesuṃ pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādino|| asamsatṭhā ceva

¹ Missing in S¹-3

² S¹-3 Sāvatti—ārāme—

³ Complete in B

⁴ See the preceding sutta

⁵ See preceding sutta

⁶ S¹-3 ca always as in the preceding

ahesum asamsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādino|| āradhāviriyaṃ ceva
ahesum viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādino||

6 Tatra¹ yo hoti bhikkhu araṇṇako ceva araṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| piṇḍapātiko ceva piṇḍapātikassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| paṃsukūliko ceva paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| tecīvariko ceva tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| appiccho ceva appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādī|| santuṭṭho ceva santuṭṭhiyaṃ ca vaṇṇavādī|| pavivitto ceva pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| asaṃsaṭṭho ceva asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| āradhāviriyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| taṃ therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti|| Ehi bhikkhu ko nāmayam² bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyam bhikkhu sikkhākāmo vatāyam bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu idam āsanam nisīdāhī||

7 Tatra Kassapa navānam bhikkhūnam evaṃ³ hoti|| Yo kira so hoti bhikkhu araṇṇako ceva araṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| pe|| piṇḍapātiko ceva|| paṃsukūliko ceva|| tecīvariko ceva|| appiccho ceva|| santuṭṭho ceva|| pavivitto ceva|| asaṃsaṭṭho ceva|| āradhāviriyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| taṃ therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko nāmayam bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyam bhikkhu sikkhākāmo vatāyam bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu idam āsanam nisīdāhī ti|| Te tathattāya paṭipajjanti|| tesam taṃ hoti dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya||

8 Etarahi pana Kassapa therā bhikkhū na ceva araṇṇakāna ca araṇṇakattassa vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva piṇḍapātikāna ca piṇḍapātikattassa vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva paṃsukūlikāna ca paṃsukūlikattassa vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva tecīvarikāna ca tecīvarikattassa vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva⁴ appicchāna ca appicchatāya vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva santuṭṭhāna ca santuṭṭhiyaṃ vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva pavivittāna ca pavivekassa vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva asaṃsaṭṭhāna ca asaṃsaggassa vaṇ-

¹ S¹⁻³ tatrā

² S¹⁻³ nāmo ayam always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Instead of na ceva S¹⁻³ insert here hoti bhikkhu nāto yassassī lābhī civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjānaṃ ca

navādino|| na ceva āradhāviriya na ca viriyārambhassa
vaṇṇavādino||

9 Tatra yo hoti bhikkhu ñāto yasassī lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta - senāsana - gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānam||
taṃ therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti|| Ehi bhikkhu||
ko nāmāyaṃ bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sabrah-
macārikāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu idam āsanam
nisidāhīti||

10 Tatra Kassapa navānam bhikkhūnam evaṃ hoti||
Yo¹ kira so hoti bhikkhu ñāto yasassī lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-
senāsana - gilānapaccaya - bhesajja - parikkhārānam|| taṃ
therā bhikkhū nimantenti|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko nāmāyaṃ
bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sabrahmacārikāmo
vatāyaṃ bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu idam āsanam nisidāhīti||
Te tathattāya paṭipajjanti|| tesaṃ taṃ hoti dīgharattam
ahitāya dukkhāya||

Yañhi taṃ² Kassapa sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Upad-
dutā brahmacārī³ brahmacārūpaddavena abhibhavanā⁴
brahmacārī brahmacārābhibhavanenāti||⁵ evaṃhi taṃ
Kassapa sammā vadamaṇo vadeyya Upaddutā brahmacārī
brahmacārūpaddavena abhibhavanā brahmacārī brah-
macārābhibhavanenāti||⁶ Atthamaṃ||

9 Jhānābhīṇā

1 Sāvattiyam viharati||⁷

2 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva⁸ ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva
kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram
vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja
viharāmi||

¹ S¹⁻³ so

² S¹⁻³ sañbitam

³ S¹⁻³ prefix sa here only

⁴ C abhivanā; B abhipatthanā; S¹ adds va

⁵ B abhipatthanenāti; brahmacābhibhavanenāti

⁶ Same varieties of reading as in the first part of the
phrase

⁷ S¹⁻³ Sāvattī—tatra voca

⁸ So C and S¹⁻³; B yāvade always

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vivicceva kāmehi vivicca¹ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|||

3 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhavam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā|| pe|| dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati||

4 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako² ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedemi|| yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyam jhānam upāsampajja viharāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati|| pe|||³ tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati|||

5 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhā sati parisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam⁴ upasampajja viharāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati sukhassa ca pahānā|| pe||| catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati|||

6 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā|| pe||| Ākāsaṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharati|||

7 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi|| sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanam samatikkamma anantam viññāṇanti viññāṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|||

¹ S¹⁻³ vivicceva

² S¹⁻³ upekkha^o always

³ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ catutthajjhānam

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati|| pe||¹ viññā-
nañ cāyatanam upasampajja viharati||

8 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi|| sabbaso viññā-
nañcāyatanam samatikkamma natthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāya-
tanam upasampajja viharāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati|| pe|| ākiñcañ-
ñāyatanam upasampajja viharati||

9 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso āki-
caññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam
upasampajja viharāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati|| pe|| neva-
saññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati||

10 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi|| sabbaso
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayita-
nirodham upasampajja viharāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave||² pe|| saññāvedayitanirodham
upasampajja viharati||

11 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi anekavidham
iddhividham paccanubhomi|| Eko pi hutvā bahudhāhomi||
bahudhā pi hutvā eko homi|| āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ
tirokuḍḍam³ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbatam asajjamāno gac-
chāmi seyyathāpi ākāse|| pathaviyāpi ummujja nimujjam
kāromi seyyathāpi udake|| udake pi abhijjamāne gacchāmi
seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ|| ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamāmi⁴
seyyathāpi pakkhisakuṇo|| Ime pi candimasūriye evam
mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasāmi pari-
majjāmi|| yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattemi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati anekavidham
iddhividham paccanubhoti|| pe|| Yāva brahmalokā pi
kāyena vasaṃ vatteti||

12 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi dibbāya sotadhā-
tuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakena⁵ ubho sadde suṇāmi
dibbe ca mānuse⁶ ca ye dūre santike ca||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati dibbāya sota-
dhātuyā|| pe|| dūre santike ca||

¹ Complete in B

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ B °kuṭam

⁴ S¹ pallaṅkenañcañ°; B omits cañ°

⁵ B mānussikāya

⁶ B mānusse

14 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| sarāgam vā cittam sarāgam cittanti pajānāmi|| vitarāgam vā cittam vitarāgam cittanti pajānāmi|| sadosam vā cittam|| pe||| vītadosam vā cittam|| pe||| samoham vā cittam|| pe||| vītamoham vā cittam|| pe||| saṅkhittam vā cittam|| pe||| vikkhittam vā cittam|| pe||| mahaggatam vā cittam|| pe||| amahaggatam vā cittam|| pe||| sa-uttaram vā cittam|| pe||| anuttaram vā cittam|| pe||| samāhitam vā cittam|| pe||| asamāhitam vā cittam|| pe||| vimuttam vā cittam|| pe||| avimuttam va cittam avimuttam cittanti pajānāmi|||¹

Kassapo pi bhikkave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti|| sarāgam vā cittam sarāgacittanti pajānāti|| pe||| avimuttam vā cittam avimuttam cittanti pajānāti|||

15 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi|| seyyathīdam|| ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam² pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattārisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi|| aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe|| amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evam-sukhadukkhapaṭisamvedī evamāyupariyanto|| so tato cuto amutra udapādi|| tatrāvāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evam-sukhadukkhapaṭisamvedī evamāyupariyanto so tato cuto idhupapanno ti|| iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati|| seyyathīdam|| ekam pi jātim|| pe||| iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati|||

16 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena³ satte passāmi||

¹ S¹-3 intervert here as before the affirmation and the negation

² S¹-3 vīsatī

³ S¹-3 mānussakena

cavamāne uppajjamāne¹ hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāmi||| Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī duc-caritena² samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikamma-samādānā te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ dug-gatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā|||³ Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anu-pavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannā ti||| Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati dibbena cak-khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne|| pe|||⁴ yathākammupage satte pajānāti|||

17 Ahaṅca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti||| Navamaṃ|||⁵

10 *Upassayaṃ*

1 Evam me sutam||⁶ ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Kassapo Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivā-

¹ B uppajjamāne always

² S¹⁻³ have vacīmano duc-caritena^o and omit manoduc-caritena^o here and further on

³ S¹⁻³ uppannā

⁴ More complete in S¹⁻³

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

setvā pattacīvaram ādāya yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami|||

3 Upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca||| Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena aññataro ¹ bhikkhunupassayo ² tenupasaṅkossāmāti|||

Gaccha tvam avuso Ānanda bahukicco tvam bahukaraṇīyo ti|||

4 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca||| Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkissāmā ti|||

Gaccha tvam avuso Ānanda bahukicco tvam bahukaraṇīyoti|||

5 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca||| Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkissāmā ti|||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo pubbaṅhasamayam nivasetvā pattacīvaram ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchā samaṇena yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkami||| Upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi|||

II

7 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu|||

8 Ekam antam nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī|||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tā bhikkhuniyo dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi|||

10 Atha kho Thullatissā ³ bhikkhunī anattamanā anattamanavācam nicchāresi||| Kim pana ayyo ⁴ Mahā-Kassapo ayyassa Ānandassa vedehamunino sammukhā dhammam bhāsitaḥham maññati|| seyyathāpi nāma sūcivāṇijako

¹ S¹⁻³ yenañña° always ² B bhikkhū° always

³ So B; C thūla°; S¹ phulla°; S³ pulla° here only

⁴ S¹ panayyo; S³ paneyyo

sūcikārassa santike sūcim vikketabbam maññeyya|| evam
eva ayyo Mahā-Kassapo ayyassa Ānandassa vedehamunino
sammukhā dhammam bhāsītābham maññātīti||

11 Assosi kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Thullatissāya bhik-
khunipā imaṃ vācam bhāsamānāya||

III

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmantam Ānan-
dam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho āvuso Ānanda|| ahaṃ
sucivāṇijako tvam sucikāro udāhu ahaṃ sucikāro tvam
sucivāṇijakoti|||

Khamatha¹ bhante Kassapa bālo mātugāmo ti|||

13 Āgamehi tvam āvuso Ānanda mā te saṅgho uttari-
upaparikkhi|||²

Tam kim maññasi āvuso Ānanda|||

14 Api nu tvam Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusamghe
upanīto|||³ Ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivic-
ceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savi-
cāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasam-
pajja viharāmi||| Ānando pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅ-
khati vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savi-
takkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam
upasampajja viharatīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Ahaṃ kho āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhu-
samghe upanīto||| Ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi
vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam
savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upa-
sampajja viharāmi||| Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅ-
khati vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi|| pe|||
pathamam jhānam⁴ upasampajja viharatī ti|||

16-29 Navannam anupubbavihārasamāpattinaṃ⁵ pañ-
cannam abhiññānam evam peyyālo|||

¹ B khama

² So B and C who adds pi ; S¹⁻³ uttarim upaparikkhan-
tam kim maññasi^o

³ B upanito always ; S¹⁻³ upanīte here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ pathamajjhānam

⁵ B omits^o vihāra^o

30 Tam kim maññasi āvuso¹ Ānanda api nu tvam Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanīto||| Aham bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi||| Ānando pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

31 Aham kho āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanīto||| Aham bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi||| Kassapo pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

32 Sattaratanam vā² āvuso nāgam aḍḍhaṭṭharatanam vā tālapattikāya³ chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā chādetabbam maññeyyāti|||

IV

33 Cavittha pana Thullatissā bhikkhunī brahmacāriyamhā ti||| Dasamaṃ|||

11 Cīvaram

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe|||

I

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Dakkhiṇā-girismiṃ cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim|||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa tiṃsamattā saddhivihārino bhikkhū⁴ sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattā bhavanti yebhuyyena kumārabhūtā|||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ insert yo

³ S¹⁻³ omit ya

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

II

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Dakkhiṇāgirismim yathābhirantam cārikam caritvā yena Rājagaham.¹ Veluvanam kalandakanivāpo yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapam abhivādatvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi;||

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo etad avoca;|| Kati² nu kho āvuso Ānanda atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññattanti;||

6 Tayo kho bhante Kassapa atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññattaṃ; dummaṅkūnam³ puggalānam niggaḥāya pesalānam bhikkhūnam phāsuviharāya⁴ mā papicchā pakkhaṃ nissāya saṅgham bhindeyyuṃ kulānuddayatāya cā;|| Ime kho bhante Kassapa tayo atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu ti tikabhojanaṃ paññattanti;||

7 Atha kiñcarahi tvam⁵ āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi⁵ bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojane⁶ amattaññūhi jāgariyam ananuyuttehi saddhim cārikam carasi; sassa ghātam maññe carasi kulupaghātam⁷ maññe carasi;|| Olujjati⁸ kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti⁹ kho te āvuso¹⁰ navappāyā; navāyaṃ kumārako mattam aññāsīti;||

8 Api me bhante Kassapa sirasmim phalitāni jātāni; atha ca pana mayam ajjāpi āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa kumārakavādā na muñcamāti;||

¹ m is omitted in S¹; afterwards added in B

² S¹⁻³ Kinnu

³ So C; B dummaṅkūnam; S¹⁻³ dummaññūnam.

⁴ phāsu^o and phāsuka^o ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhojanehi

⁷ So B; S¹⁻³ kulupagghātam; C kulappaghātam

⁸ So B; S¹⁻³ olujjasi; C ullujjasi

⁹ S¹⁻³ pallujjati; C pallajjanti

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ insert here Ānanda parisā

9 Tathā hi pana tvam āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojāne amataññūhi jāgariyam ananuyuttehi saddhim cārikam carasi|| sas-saghātam maññe carasi kulupaghātam maññe carasi|| Olujjati kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti kho te āvuso navappāyā|| Na vāyam¹ kumārako mattam aññāsīti.

III

10 Assosi kho Thullanandā bhikkhunī|| ayyena kira Mahā-Kassapena ayyo Ānando vedehamuni kumārakavādena apasādito ti||

11 Atha kho Thullanandā bhikkhunī anattamanā anat-tamanavācam nicchāresi|| Kimpana ayyo² Mahā-Kassapo aññatitthiyapubbo samāno ayyam Ānandaṃ vedehamuniṃ kumārakavādena apasādetabbam maññatīti||

12 Assosi kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā imaṃ vācam bhāsamānāya||

13 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmantam Ānandaṃ etad avoca|| Tagghāvuso Ānanda Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā³ vācā bhāsītā|| yato ham⁴ āvuso kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito nābhijānāmi aññaṃ satthāram uddisitum⁵ aññatra tena Bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena||

14 Pubbe me āvuso agārikabhūtassa sato etad ahosi|| Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso⁶ pabbajjā || na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparissuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritum|| Yaṃ nunāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjeyanti||

15 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena paṭapiloti-

¹ S¹⁻³ nacāyam; for the rest, same remarks as in 7

² S¹⁻³ panayyo

³ B apaṭi° always

⁴ So C; S¹⁻³ yato kho ham, B yatvāham

⁵ So B; C uddisatum and uddissitum; S¹ uddisita (S³-tam)

⁶ S¹⁻³ ajjho; C abbokāso

kānaṃ¹ saṅghāṭiṃ karitvā² ye loke arahanto te uddissa kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agā-rasmā anagāriyam pabbaji³ ||

16 So evaṃ pabbajito samāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno addasaṃ Bhagavantam antarā ca Rājagaham antarā ca Nālandam Bahuputte⁴ cetiye nisinnam⁵ || disvanā me⁵ etad ahosi⁶ || Satthāraṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ || Sugataṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ || Sammāsambuddhaṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ ti ||

17 So khvāham āvuso tattheva Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || Satthā me bhante Bhagavā || sāvako ham asmīti ||

18 Evaṃ vutte maṃ āvuso Bhagavā etad avoca⁷ || Yo kho Kassapa evaṃ sabbam⁶ cetasā samannāgatam sāva-kam ajānaññeva vadeyya Jānāmīti || apasaññeva vaddeyya Passāmīti || muddhā pi tassi vipateyya⁸ || Aham kho pana Kassapa jānaññeva vadāmi Jānāmīti || passaññeva vadāmi Passāmīti ||

19 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ⁹ || Tib-baṃ⁷ hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam bhavissati thesesu navesu majjhimesūti || evaṃhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbaṃ ||

20 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ⁹ || Yaṃ kiñci dhammaṃ sussāmi kusalūpasañhitam sabbam⁸ tam atṭhikatvā⁸ manasi karitvā sabbam⁹ cetasā⁹ samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇissamīti || Evaṃhi te Kassapa sikkhi-tabbaṃ ||

21 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ⁹ || Sāta-sahagatā ca me kāyagatā sati na vijahissatīti || Evaṃhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbanti ||

22 Atha kho maṃ āvuso Bhagavā iminā ovādena ovaditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ||

¹ So B and C; S¹ pilotitaṃ; S³ °pilotikaṃ ² B kāretvā

³ So S¹⁻³; B

⁴ S¹⁻³ °putta°

⁵ S¹⁻³ kho

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ṃ

⁷ B omit ṃ; S³ puts me instead of tibatam

⁸ B atṭhiṃ

⁹ S¹⁻³ sabbacetaso

23 Satthāham eva khvāham āvuso sāṇo ¹ ratthapindam
bhuñjīm ² atthamiyā aññā ³ udapādi

24 Atha kho āvuso Bhagavā maggā okkamma yena
aññataram rukkhamūlam tenupasaṅkami

25 Atha khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ ⁴ saṅghātiṃ
catugguṇaṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca
Idha bhante Bhagavā nisīdatu yam mamassa dīgharattam
hitāya sukhāyāti

26 Nisīdi kho āvuso Bhagavā paññatte āsane

27 Nisajja kho ⁵ mam āvuso Bhagavā etad avoca
Mudukā kho tyāyaṃ Kassapa ⁶ paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghā-
tīti

Paṭigaṇhātu me bhante Bhagavū paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghā-
tiṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti

28 Dhāressasi pana me tvaṃ Kassapa sāṇāni paṃsukū-
lāni nibbasanānīti

Dhāressāmāham ⁷ bhante Bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukulāni
nibbasanānīti

29 So khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghātiṃ Bha-
gavato pādāsi ⁸ aham pana Bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni
nibbasanāni paṭipajjīm

30 Yañhi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Bha-
gavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto
dhammadāyādo paṭiggahitāni ⁹ sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibba-
sanānīti mamantaṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Bhagavato
putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto
dhammadāyādo paṭiggahitāni sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibba-
sanānīti

31 Ahaṃ kho āvuso yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kā-
mehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāram

¹ So S¹ and C; S³ sā; B sarāṇo

² S¹⁻³ insert atha

³ S¹⁻³ aññaṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ paṭa (S¹ -ti) piloti (S¹ ti) nam always

⁵ S³ nisīditvā; S¹ nisajjetvā, both omitting kho

⁶ S¹ has tyāthāyam; S¹⁻³ omit Kassapa

⁷ S¹⁻³ dhāreyyāmāham

⁸ So B; S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ paṭiggahito

vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi||

32-46 Aham kho āvuso yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi|| pe||
navannam anupubbavīhārasamāpattinaṃ ¹ pañcannam
abhiññānam evam peyyālo ||| ²

47 Ahaṃ kho āvuso āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā³
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi|||

48 Sattaratanam vā ⁴ āvuso nāgam adḍhatṭharatanam
vā tālapattikāya chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā
chādetabbam maññeyyāti|||

IV

49 Cavittha ⁵ pana Thullanandā bhikkhunī brahmacari-
yamhāti||| Ekādasamaṃ||| ⁶

12 Paraṃmaraṇam

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmā ca
Sāriputto Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisal-
lānā vutṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasāṅkami||
pe||| ⁷ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi|||

3 Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ
Mahā-Kassapaṃ etad avoca||| Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Kassapa
hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho ⁸ āvuso Bhagavatā hoti tathāgato param-
maraṇāti|||

4 Kim panāvuso na ⁹ hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti|||

Evam pi kho āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā na hoti tathā-
gato parammaraṇā ti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ vihārānam ; omitted by B (see p. 216 n. 5)

² S¹⁻³ vitthāretabbam

³ S¹⁻³ abhiññāya here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert so ⁵ S¹⁻³ insert ca ⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ Complete in B ⁸ S¹⁻³ add evaṃ

⁹ S¹⁻³ neva always

5 Kim nu kho āvuso hoti ca na hoti ca ¹ tathāgato parammaranā ti|||

Avyākatam kho evam āvuso Bhagavatā hoti ca na hoti ca tathāgato parammaranā ti|||

6 Kim panāvuso neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaranā ti|||

Evam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaranā ti|||²

7 Kasmā cetam āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Na hetam āvuso atthasañhitam nādirahmacāriyakam ³ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati|| tasmā tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||| ⁴

8 Atha kim carahāvuso ⁵ vyākatam Bhagavatāti|||

Idam dukkhanti kho āvuso vyākatam Bhagavatā ayam dukkhasamudayo ti vyākatam Bhagavatā ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti ⁶ vyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

9 Kasmā cetam āvuso byākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Etañhi āvuso atthasañhitam ⁷ ādirahmacariyakam etam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| tasmā tam vyākatam Bhagavatā ti ⁸ ||| Dvādasamam|||

13 Saddhammapatirūpakam

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo ⁹ yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam adhiṅvedetvā ekam antam nisīdi||¹⁰

¹ S¹⁻³ na ca hoti always

² 6 is repeated in S¹ without any correction

³ S¹⁻³ °brāhma°; B cāriyakam; both here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁵ S³ carahi āvuso; S¹ cara āvuso

⁶ B °gāmini

⁷ B inserts here etam

⁸ S¹⁻³ Bhagavatā vyākatanti

⁹ B omits Mahā

¹⁰ 1, 2 are abbreviated in S¹⁻³

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ayasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena pubbe appatarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni ahesuṃ|| bahutarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṅṭhahimsu||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenetarāhi bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṅṭhahantīti|||

4 Evañhetam¹ Kassapa hoti|| sattesu hāyamānesu saddhamme antaradhāyamāne bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni honti|| appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṅṭhahanti|||

5 Na tāva Kassapa saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na saddhammapaṭirūpakam loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapaṭirūpakam loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti|||

6 Seyyathāpi Kassapa na tāva jātarūpassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na jātarūpapaṭirūpakam loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa jātarūpapaṭirūpakam² loke uppajjati atha jātarūpassa antaradhānaṃ hoti|||

7 Evam eva kho Kassapa na tāva saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na saddhammapaṭirūpakam loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapaṭirūpakam loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti|||

8-11 Na kho Kassapa pathaviḍhātu saddhammam antaradhāpeti|| nā āpodhātu|| pe|| na tejodhātu|| pe||| na vayo-dhātu saddhammam antaradhāpeti|||

12 Atha kho idheva te uppajjanti moghāpurisā ye imaṃ saddhammam antaradhāpeti|||

13 Seyyathāpi Kassapa nāvā ādikeneva opilavati³ na kho Kassapa evaṃ saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti|||

14 Pañca kho me Kassapa okkamaniyā dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti|||

Katame pañca|||

15 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upasakā upāsikāyo satthari agāravā viharanti appaṭissā|| dhamme agāravā viharanti appaṭissā||⁴ sanghe agāravā viharanti appaṭissā||

¹ B evañcetam

² S¹⁻³ oṭiṭi always

³ So C ; B S¹ opilavati ; S³ opalavati (ā being erased in -la-)

⁴ S¹⁻³ oṭissā always

sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appaṭissā|| samādhimim
agāravā viharanti appaṭissā|||

Ime kho Kassapa pañca okkamaniyā dhammā saddham-
massa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti|||

16 Pañca kho me Kassapa dhammā saddhammassa ¹
ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti|||

Katame pañca|||

17 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā ² upāsi-
kāyo satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā|| dhamme sagā-
ravā viharanti sappatissā|| saṅhe sagāravā viharanti sappa-
ṭissā|| sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā|| samādhis-
mim sagāravā viharanti sappatissā|||

18 Ime kho Kassapa pañca dhammā saddhammassa
ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti|||
Terasamaṃ|||

Kassapa-samyuttam samattam||| ³

Tassa uddānam|||

Santuṭṭhañ ca Anottāpi|| ⁴

Candopamam ⁵ Kulupagam||

Jiṇṇam tayo ca Ovādā ⁶

Jhānabhiññā Upassayam||

Civaram ⁷ Parammaraṇam||

Saddhammapaṭirūpakanti|||

BOOK VI LĀBHASAKKĀRA

CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Dārūno*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam
viharati|| pe|| ārāme||| ⁸

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| pe||| ⁹

¹ S¹⁻³ omit -ssa

² S¹⁻³ upāsaka

³ B oṃutto niṭṭhito

⁴ B anu^o

⁵ B candu^o

⁶ B ovādāṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ Civara

⁸ More abridged in S¹⁻³

⁹ More developed in B

Bhagavā etad avoca|||

3 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||| Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma na ca no¹ uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatiti|||

6 Evaṃhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Pathamaṃ|||

2 (2) *Balisam*

1 Sāvatti|||²

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālīsiko āmisagatam baḷisam-gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| tam enam aññataro āmisacakkhumaccho gileyya|| Evañhi so bhikkhave maccho gilitabaḷiso³ bālīsikassa anayam āpanno vyananam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo bālīsikassa|||

4 Bālīsiko ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetam⁴ pāpimato adhivacanam|| baḷisanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhivacanam|||

5 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhasakkārasilokam assādeti nikāmeti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso Mārassa anayam āpanno vyananam āpanno yathākāma karaṇīyo pāpimato|||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||| Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma|| na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatiti|||

8 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|||

3 (3) *Kumma*

1 Sāvatti⁵|||

¹ S³ nacavatano ; S¹ navatamando

² S¹⁻³ add —tatra—voca—

³ B omits gilita

⁴ B mārassatam

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³ here and further on

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya|||

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ udakarahade mahākummakulam ciranivāsi ahosi|||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro kummo aññataram kummam etad avoca||| Mā kho tvam tāta kumma etam padesam agamāsīti|||

5 Agamāsi kho bhikkhave so kummo tam padesam|| tam enam¹ luddo² papatāya vijjhi|||

6 Atha kho bhikkhave so kummo yena so kummo tenu-pasaṅkami|||

7 Addasā kho bhikkhave so kummo taṃ kummaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam||| Disvāna taṃ kummam etad avoca||| Kacci tvam tāta kumma na tam padesam āgamāsīti|||

Agamāsim³ khvāham tāta kumma tam padesanti|||

8 Kacci panāsi tāta kumma akkhato anupahato ti|||

Akkhato kho⁴ mhi tāta kumma anupahato|| atthi ca⁵ me idaṃ suttakaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhanti|||

9 Tagghasi tāta kumma khato taggha upahato|| Etena hi te tāta kumma luddakena⁶ pitaro ca pitāmahā ca anayam āpannā vyasanam āpannā||| Gaccha dāni tvam tāta kumma na dāni tvam amhākanti|||

10 Luddo ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetam pāpimato ādhivacanam|| papatāti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokas-setam adhivacanam|| suttakanti kho bhikkhave nandira-gassetam adhivacanam|||

11 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhasakkārasilokam assādeti nikāmeti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu giddho papatāya anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato⁷|||

12 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit m

² S¹⁻³ insert kummo

³ B agamāpi (or -mi)

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit kho

⁵ S¹⁻³ pana

⁶ B suttakena

⁷ Abridged in S¹⁻³

13 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||
Tatīyam||

4 (4) *Dīghalomi*

1 Sāvattī||

2 Dārūno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dīghalomikā elakā¹ kaṇṭakagahanam paviseyya² sā tatra tatra sajjeyya³ tatra tatra gañheyya⁴ tatra tatra bajjheyya⁵ tatra tatra anayavyasanam āpajjeyya||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhulābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinṇacitto pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati⁶|| so tatra tatra sajjati tatra tatra gayhati⁷ tatra tatra bajjhati tatra tatra anayavyasanam āpajjati||

5 Evam dārūno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Catuttham||

5 (5) *Piḷhika (or Miḷhaka ?)*

1 Sāvattī||

2 Dārūno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave piḷhakā⁸ gūthādī⁹ gūthapurā puṇṇā gūthassa|| pūrato cassa mahā gūthapuñjo||

4 Sā¹⁰ tena aññā piḷhakā¹¹ atimaññeyya Ahaṃ hi gūthādī¹² gūthapurā puṇṇā gūthassa|| pūrato ca myāyam¹³ mahā gūthapuñjo ti||

¹ S³ elakā

² S¹⁻³ passeya

³ S¹⁻³ sajjati

⁴ S¹⁻³ gacchati

⁵ S¹⁻³ bajjhati

⁶ S¹⁻³ patipayati

⁷ S¹⁻³ gacchati

⁸ So B; S¹⁻³ e (or -pha?) lakā; C kaṃsalakāti gūthapānakā . . .

⁹ B gūdha° always; S¹⁻³ oādi

¹⁰ B so

¹¹ B miḷhakā, here

¹² B gūdhādi; S¹⁻³ gūthādīm

¹³ S¹⁻³ khvāham

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinñacitto pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati|| So ¹ tattha² bhuttāvī ca hoti yāvad attho nimantito ca svātanāya|| piṇḍapāto cassa pūro ³||

6 So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhugaṇassa majjhe vikatthati ⁴ Bhuttāvī camhi yavad attho nimantito camhi svātanāya|| piṇḍapāto ca myāyam pūro|| lābhi camhi cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ|| Ime pana aññe bhikkhū appapuññā appesakkhā na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārānanti||

7 So tena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinñacitto aññe pesale ⁵ bhikkhū atimaññati|| Tañhi tassa bhikkhave moghapurisassa hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya||

8 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

9 Evañhi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Pañcamam||

6 (6) *Asani*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Kim bhikkhave asanivicakkaṃ taṃ ⁶ sekham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupapuñāti ⁷||

4 Asanivicakkanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokasasetam adhivacanam||

5 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Chattham||

7 (7) *Dittham*

1 Sāvatti||

¹ S¹⁻³ yo

² S¹⁻³ repeat tattha

³ B S¹ puro always

⁴ S¹⁻³ °kattheti

⁵ S¹⁻³ pesalā

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ S¹⁻³ anupapuñā(S³ -panā)tu

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāyā|||

3 Kam bhikkhave diṭṭhagatena¹ [visallena]² sallena vijjhanti taṃ³ sekkham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko⁴ anupāpunāti|||

4 Sallanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhvacaṇam|||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|||

Sattamaṃ|||

8 (8) *Singālo*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya|||

3 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyaṃ paccusasama-yaṃ siṅgālassa⁵ vassamānassāti|||

Evaṃ bhante|||

4 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasiṅgālo⁶ ukkaṇṇakena⁷ nāma rogajātena puṭṭho neva suññāgaragato⁸ ramati|| na rukkhamaḷagato ramati na ajjhokāsagato ramati|| yena yena gacchati yattha yattha tiṭṭhati yattha yattha nisīdati yattha nipajjati⁹ tattha tattha anayavyasanam āpajjati|||

5 Evaṃ eva¹⁰ kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto neva suññāgarayato ramati|| na rukkhamaḷagato ramati na ajjhokāsagato ramati|| yena yena gacchati yattha yattha tiṭṭhati yattha yattha nisīdati yattha yattha nipajjati tattha tattha anayavyasanam āpajjati|||

¹ So B and C; S¹⁻³ °gadena ² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ vijjhitaṃ and omit taṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ °silokaṃ and omit the sequel from anu° to °siloko—pe— ⁵ S¹⁻³ sigālo°; B siñālo°

⁶ So C S¹⁻³; B omits jara° ⁷ So C S¹⁻³; B ukkaṇḍakena

⁸ S¹⁻³ bi (S¹ -khi-) lagato ⁹ B nippajjati always

¹⁰ S³ omits evaṃ; S³ omits eva and puts dāruṇo under the line

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti¹|||

Atṭhamam|||

9 (9) Verambā

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya|||

3 Upari bhikkhave ākāse verambā² nāma vātā vāyanti||| Tattha yo pakkhī gacchati tam enaṃ verambā vātā khipanti|| tassa verambavātakhittassa³ aññeneva pādā gacchanti aññena pakkhā gacchanti|| aññena sisam gacchati aññena kāyo gacchati|||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhitena kāyena arakkhitena vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi|||

5 So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā|| tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti||| So rāganuddhamsetena⁴ cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati⁵|| tassa aññe cīvaram haranti aññe pattam haranti aññe nisidanaṃ haranti aññe sucigharam haranti|| verambavātakhittassa va sakuṇassa|||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Navāmam|||

10 (10) Sagāthakam

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||| adhigamāya|||

3 Idhāham⁶ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalam passāmi

¹ B omits ti

² So S¹⁻³ and C; B verambhā; both always

³ S¹⁻³ °vāte° always

⁴ °B °dhammena

⁵ B hi° S¹⁻³ hīnāya

⁶ S¹⁻³ idha aham

sakkārena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ
parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upa-
pannam¹||

4 Idha panāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi
asakkārena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ
parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ
upapannam||

5 Idha panāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi
sakkārena ca āsakkārena ca tadubhayena abhibhūtaṃ
pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ
duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannam||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

8 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna² Sugato athā-
param avoca satthā||

Yassa sakkariyamānassa||
Asakkārena cūbhayaṃ||
Samādhi na vikampati||
Appamādaviharino³|| 1 ||
Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātatikaṃ||⁴
Sukhumam ditthivipassakaṃ||
Upādānakkhayārāmaṃ||
Āhu sappuriso itīti|| 2 || Dasamaṃ||

Vaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānam||

Dāruṇo Bāliṣaṃ Kummaṃ||⁵
Dīghalomi ca Miḥakaṃ||⁶
Asani Dittham Singālam||⁷
Verambena Sagāthakanti||⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ uppannam always

² S¹⁻³ omit na

³ S¹⁻³ appamāna (S³ -na)^o

⁴ S³ sāsatikaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ suddhakaṃ bālasim kummo

⁶ S¹⁻³ dīghalomi (S¹ -miṃ) punelakaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ ditthi (di- missing in S¹) singālaṅca

⁸ B verambhena ; S¹⁻³ saṃgayhakanti

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Pāṭi* (1)1 Sāvatti¹2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||| adhigamāya|||²3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā suvaṇṇapāṭiyā pi³ rūpiyacunṇa paripuṇṇāya⁴ hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā ti|||

4 Tam enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittam sampajānamusā bhāsantam|||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Pathamam|||⁵12 (2) *Pāṭi* (2)1 Sāvatti|||⁶2 Dāruṇo⁷ bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

3 Idāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā rupiyapāṭiyāpi suvaṇṇacunṇaparipuṇṇāya hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā ti|||

4 Tam enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittam sampajānamusā bhāsantam|||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Dutiyam|||⁸13-20 (3-10) *Suvaṇṇanikkha—Janapadakalyāṇī*

1 Sāvatti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ add tatra—voca—² Missing in S¹⁻³³ Omitted by S¹⁻³⁴ S¹⁻³ °cunṇe (or -o) paripurāya⁵ S¹⁻³ Ekam⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³ always⁷ S¹⁻³ add kho⁸ S¹⁻³ cipher

2 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā
ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā

13 (3) Suvanṇanikkhassa pi hetu|| tīṇi pe||

14 (4) Suvanṇanikkhasatassa pi hetu|| cattāri pe||

15 (5) Siṅginikkhassa pi hetu|| pañca|| pe||

16 (6) Siṅginikkhasatassa pi hetu|| cha||

17 (7) Pathaviyā¹ pi jātarūpaparipurāya hetu|| satta||

18 (8) Āmisa kiñcikkha hetu pi|| aṭṭha||²

19 (9) Jīvita hetu pi||

20 (10) Janapadakalyāṇiyā pi hetu bhaseyyāti sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti|||

3 Tam enam³ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittam sampajānamusā bhāsantam|||

4 Evam dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|||

Dutiyo vaggo|||

Tassuddānam|||

Dve Pāti dve Suvanṇā ca||⁴

Singīhi apare duve||⁵

Pathavī⁶ Kiñcikkha Jīvitam||⁷

Janapadakalyāṇiyā dasā ti|||

CHAPTER III TATIYO VAGGO

21 (1) Mātugāmo

1 Sāvatti|||⁸

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

¹ S¹⁻³ puthuviyā

² All these numbers are in S¹⁻³ only

³ S¹⁻³ ena

⁴ S¹⁻³ dve

⁵ S¹⁻³ due

⁶ puthavī

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁸ S¹⁻³ add tatra—voca—

3 Na tassa bhikkhave mātugāmo eko ekassa cittam
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pari-
yādāya tiṭṭhati|| pe||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||¹

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||² Pathamam||

22 (2) Kalyāṇī

1 Sāvatti||²

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Na tassa bhikkhave janapadakalyāṇi ekā ekassa cittam
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati|| yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pari-
yādāya tiṭṭhati||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave³ sikkhitabbanti||⁴ Dutiyam||

23 (3) Putto

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekaputtam⁴ apiyam
manāpaṃ evam sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya|| Tādiso
tāta bhavāhi yādiso Citto ca gahapti Hatthako ca ālavako
ti||

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvakanam
upāsakanam yad idam Citto gahapati Hatthako ca
ālavako||

5 Sace kho tvam tāta agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajasi||
tādiso tāta bhavāhi yādiso Sāriputta-Moggalānā ti||

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvakanam
bhikkhūnam yadidam Sāriputta-Moggalānā||

7 Mā ca kho tvam tāta sekham appamattamānasam
lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātūti||⁵ Tam ce bhikkhave

¹ 4 is omitted in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³ always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ from Evañhi

⁴ S¹⁻³ ekaputta

⁵ S¹⁻³ opunātiti always

bhikkhuṃ sekham appattamānasam lābhasakkārāsiloko
anupāpuṇāti|| so ¹ tassa hoti antarāyāya||

8 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārāsiloko||
pe||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave ² sikkhitabbanti|| Tatiyaṃ||

24 (4) *Ekadhītu*

Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārāsiloko|| pe||

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekam dhītaraṃ piyaṃ
manāpam evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya|| Tādisā
āyā bhavāhi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Veḷukaṇḍakiyā
ca Nandamātāti||

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvikanam
upāsikanam yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Veḷukaṇḍakiyā
ca Nandamātā||³

5 Sa ce kho tvam ayye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajasi||
tādisā āyā bhavāhi yādisā Khemā ca ⁴ bhikkhunī Uppa-
lavaṇṇā cāti||⁴

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvikanam
bhikkhunīnam yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppala-
vaṇṇā ca||

7 Mā ca kho tvam ayye sekham appamattamānasam
lābhasakkārāsiloko anupāpuṇātūti||

8 Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhunim sekham appattamāna-
sam lābhasakkārāsiloko anupāpuṇāti|| so tassā hoti anta-
rāyāya|| ⁵

9 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārāsiloko||
pe||

10 Evañhi vo bhikkhave ⁶ sikkhitabbanti|| Catu-
tham||⁷

25 (5) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatti||

¹ S¹⁻³ yo

² Omitted from Evañhi in S¹⁻³

³ B adds ti

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ adds ti

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³ from Evañhi

⁷ Cipher in S¹

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasīlokassa assādaṇca ādīnaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti|| evaṃ kātābbaṃ||¹

3 Pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā² sacchi katvā upasampajja viharantīti|| Pañcamāṃ||

26 (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (2)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasīlokassa samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ napajānanti|| Evam kātābbaṃ||³

3 Ye⁴ ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasīlokassa samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja⁵ viharantīti|| Chattham||

27 (7) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (3)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā⁶ lābhasakkhārasīloka samudayaṃ na pajānanti|| lābhasakkhārasīloka nirodham na pajānanti|| lābhasakkhārasīlokanirodhagāminim⁷ paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti|| Evam kātābbaṃ||

3 Pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||

Sattamaṃ||

28 (8) *Chavi*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkhārasīloko||

¹ S¹⁻³ kātābanti

² S¹⁻³ add ya

³ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert hi

⁵ S¹⁻³ have—evam vitthāroti—instead of sayam^o upasampajja

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert lābhasakkhārasīlokaṃ nappajānanti

⁷ B °gāmini; and omit the word siloka always in this sutta

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chaviṃ chindati|| chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ¹ chindati|| nahāruṃ chetvā atṭhiṃ chindati|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiñjam² āhacca tiṭṭhati||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkarāsiloko|| pe||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Atṭhamam||

29 (9) *Rajju*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chaviṃ chindati|| chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindati|| nahāruṃ chetvā atṭhiṃ chindati|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭhati||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā jaṅghaṃ vedhetvā³ ghaṃseyya|| sā chaviṃ chindeyya|| chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindeyya|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ⁴ chindeyya nahāruṃ chetvā atṭhiṃ chindeyya|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭheyya||

5 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko chaviṃ chindati|| chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindati|| nahāruṃ chetvā atṭhiṃ chindati|| atṭhiṃ chindati|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭhati||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Navamam||

30 (10) *Bhikku*

1 Sāvatti||

¹ S^r nahārū always ; B nahāruṃ ² B atṭhimiñcam always

³ B vedhetvā

⁴ S^r nahārū here only

2 Yo¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khināsavo tassa pāham² lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmiti|||

3 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kissa pana bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno lābhasakkārasiloko antarāyāyāti|||

4 Yā hissa sā³ Ānanda akuppā cetovimutti nāham tassa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi||| 4

5 Ye ca khvāssa⁵ Ānanda appamattassa ātāpino pahitat-tassa viharato diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārādhigatā⁶ tesāham assa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi|||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo⁷ kho Ānanda lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

7 Tasmā ti hānanda⁸ evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| uppannam lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatiti|||

8 Evañ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabbanti|||

Dasamam|||

Tatiyo vaggo|||

Tassuddānam|||

Mātugāmo ca Kalyāṇī⁹

Putto ca Ekadhitu ca¹⁰

Samaṇabrāhmaṇā¹¹ tīṇi||

Chavi Rajjuca¹² Bhikkhunāti|||

CHAPTER IV CATUTTHO VAGGO

31 (1) Chindi

1 Sāvatti¹³

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloso|| pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert piso

² S¹⁻³ pahaṃ

³ B si

⁴ S³ vadāmiti ⁵ B khvassa ⁶ S¹⁻³ ovihārāya (S¹ yā)gatā

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert hi

⁸ S¹⁻³ ha ānanda

⁹ S¹⁻³ oṇi

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ odhitiyā

¹¹ S¹⁻³ insert ceva

¹² S¹⁻³ cīvi (or vīci) rajjuṇca

¹³ S¹⁻³ add —tatra—voca

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto bhikkhave Devadatto saṅghaṃ bhindati|||¹

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

5 °Sikkhitabbanti||| Pathamaṃ|||

32 (2) Mūla

1 Sāvatti

2 Dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇa-cittassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalamūla samucchedam² agamā|||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

5 Sikkhitabbanti||| Dutiyam|||

33 (3) Dhammo

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇa-cittassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalo dhammo samucchedam agamā|||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

5 °Sikkhitabbanti||| Tatiyam|||

34 (4) Sukko

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇa-cittassa bhikkhave Devadattassa sukko dhammo samucchedam agamā|||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

5 Sikkhitabbanti||| Catuttham|||

¹ S¹.3 bhindi

² S¹.3 kusalamūlaṃ

35 (5) *Pakkanta*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi|||

3 Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi|| parābhavāya 'Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi|||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadali attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi|| parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi|| parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi|| parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi|||

8 Evam dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna ¹ Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|||

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti||
Phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ||
Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti||
gabbho assatarim ² yathāti||| Pañcamam|||

¹ S¹-3 vatvā.

² B otari; S¹ otarī; S³ otarim

36 (6) *Ratha*

1 Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upatṭhānam gacchati|| pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abhihariyati|||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavāntam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu|||

4 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavāntam etad avocum||| Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upatṭhānam gacchati||¹ pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abhihariyatīti|||

5 Mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokam pihāyittha|| yāva kīvañca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upatṭhānam gamissati|| pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro āhariyissati|| hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa² kukkurassa nāsāya pittam bhindeyyum|| evaṅhi so kukkuro bhīyosomattāya caṇḍataro assa|| Evam eva³ bhikkhave yāva kīvañca Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upatṭhānam gamissati|| pañca ca⁴ thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro āhariyissati||⁵ hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi|||

7 Evam dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe|||

8 Evāṅhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|||

Chaṭṭham|||

37 (7) *Mātari*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharusō antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

¹ S¹⁻³ gamissati ² S¹⁻³ omit ssa ³ S²⁻³ add kho
Omitted by S¹⁻³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ abhihariyati

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā mātu pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti||| Tam enam passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittam¹ sampajānamusā bhāsantam|||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

5 Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||| Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma² na ca no uppanno lābhasakkāra siloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti|||

6 Evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|||

Sattamam|||

38-43 (8) *Pitā* (9) *Bhātā* (10) *Bhagini* (11) *Puttā*
(12) *Dhītā* (13) *Pajāpati*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam³ puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi||nacāyam āyasmā

38 (8) pitu pi⁴ hetu|| vitthāretabbam|| pe|||

39 (9) bhātu pi hetu|| pe|||

40 (10) bhaginiyā pi hetu|| pe|||

41 (11) puttassa pi hetu|| pe|||

42 (12) dhītuyā pi hetu|| pe|||

43 (13) pajāpatiyā pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti||| Tam enam⁵ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittam sampajānamusā bhāsantam|||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||| Uppan-

¹ B omit m

² S¹⁻³ oissāmi

³ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ ena (as usual)

naṃ lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma|| na ca no uppanno
lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti|||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhittabbanti|||

Catuttho vaggo|||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Chindi Mūlam Dhammo Sukko¹

Pakkanta Ratha Mātari||²

Pitā Bhātā ca Bhagini||

Puttā Dhitā³ Pajāpatīti|||⁴

Lābhasakkāra samyuttam|||⁵

BOOK VII RĀHULA SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatti-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||⁶

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisidi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavan-
tam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ
desetu yam ahaṃ sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi
pahitatto vihareyyanti|||

4 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula||| cakkhum niccam vā anic-
cam vāti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti||

Dukkham bhante||

¹ S¹⁻³ Bhindi mūlāca dhammañca (sukko being omitted).

² S¹ rapathamāttari ; S³ rapathantari

³ B dhitā

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁵ S¹⁻³ add pañcamamsamattam

⁶ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eto me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante||

Evam peyyālo|||¹

5 Sotam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

6 Ghānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

7 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante|||

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| sotasmim pi nibbindati|| ghānasmim pi nibbindati|| jivhāya pi nibbindati|| kāyasmim pi nibbindati|| manasmim pi nibbindati|||

11 Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttam iti² nānam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmācariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-ti|||

12 Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātabbā||| Pathamam|||³

2 (2) Rūpam

1 Sāvatti|||⁴

2 Tam kiṃ maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpā niccā vā⁵ aniccā vāti|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B vimuttamhiti

³ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

Aniccā bhante|||

3-6 Saddā|| pe||| Gandhā|| pe||| Rasā|| pe|| Potṭhabbā|| pe|||

7 Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesu pi nibbindati|| Saddesu pi¹|| Gandhesu pi|| Rasesu pi|| Phoṭṭhabbesu pi|| Dhammesu pi nibbindati|||

9 Nibbindam virajjati|| pe||| pajānātīti||| Dutiyam|||

3 (3) Viññāṇam

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula||| Cakkhuvīññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vāti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

3-6 Sotaviññāṇam|| Ghānaviññāṇam|| Jihvāviññāṇam|| Kāyaviññāṇam||

7 Manoviññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vāti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhuvīññāṇasmim pi nibbindati|| Sotaviññāṇasmim pi nibbindati|| Ghānaviññāṇasmim pi||| Jihvāviññāṇasmim pi||| Kāyaviññāṇasmim pi||| Manoviññāṇasmim pi nibbindati|||

9 Nibbindam virajjati|| pe||| pajānātīti||| Tatiyam|||

4 (4) Samphasso

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula||| Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anico vāti|||

Anico bhante|||

3-7 Sotasamphasso|| Ghānasamphasso|| Jivhāsamphasso|| kāyasamphasso|| Manosamphasso nicco vā anico vāti|||

Anico bhante|||

8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusamphassasmim pi nibbindati|| sotasamphassasmim pi|| ghānasamphassasmim pi|| jivhāsamphassasmim pi|| kāyasamphassasmim pi|| manosamphassasmim pi nibbindati|||

¹ B repeats nibbindati every time here and further on

9 Nibbindam virajati|| pe||| pajānātīti||| Catuttham|||

5 (5) Vedanā

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula||| Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā niccā vā aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

3-6 Sotasamphassajā vedanā|| Ghānasamphassajā vedanā|| Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā|| Manosamphassajā vedā niccā vā aniccāvāti||

Aniccā bhante|||

7-8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya pi nibbindati|| sota|| ghāna|| jivhā|| kāya|| manosamphassajāya vedanāya nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti|||

Pañcamam|||

6 (6) Saññā

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

3-7 Saddasaññā|| Gandhasaññā|| Rasasaññā|| Poṭṭhabbasaññā|| Dhammasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasaññāya pi nibbindati|| saddasaññāya pi|| gandhasaññāya pi|| rasasaññāya pi|| poṭṭhabbasaññāya pi|| dhammasaññāya pi nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti¹|||

Chaṭṭham|||

7 (7) Sañcetanā

1 Sāvatti

2 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpasañcetanā niccā vā aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante

3-7 Saddasañcetanā²|| Gandhasañcetanā|| Rasasañce-

¹ More abridged in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ add niccā vā aniccā vāti aniccā bhante

tanā|| Poṭṭhabbasañcetanā|| Dhammasañcetanā niccā vā
aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako rūpasañ-
cetanāya pi¹ nibbindati|| saddasañcetanāya pi²|| gandha-
sañcetanāya pi³|| rasasañcetanāya pi⁴ poṭṭhabbasañce-
tanāya pi nibbindati|| dhammasañcetanāya pi nibbindati||
pe|| pajānātīti||| Sattamam|||

8 (8) *Tañhā*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpatañhā niccā vā
aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

3-7 Saddatañhā|| Gandhatañhā|| Rasatañhā|| Poṭṭhab-
batañha|| Dhammatañhā niccā vā aniccā vāti|||.

Aniccā bhante|||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpatañ-
hāya pi nibbindati|| saddatañhāya pi|| gandhatañhāya pi||
rasatañhāya pi|| phoṭṭhabbatañhāya pi|| dhammatañhāya
pi nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti||| Aṭṭhamam|||

9 (9) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvatti|||

9 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula||| Pathavīdhātu niccā vā
aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

3-7 Āpodhatu|| Tejodhatu|| Vāyodhatu|| Ākāsadhātu||
Viññānadhātu niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako pathavi-
dhātuyā pi nibbindati|| āpodhātuyā pi|| tejodhātuyā pi||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S³ saddarasa—

³ S¹⁻³ gandharasa—the sequel being omitted

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

vāyodhātuyā pi|| ākāsadhātuyā pi|| viññānadhātuyā pi nib-
bindati|| pe||| pajānātīti|||¹

Navamaṃ|||

10 (10) *Khandha*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

3-6 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||²

7 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ
pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| saṅkhāresu pi nib-
bindati|| viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati|||

8 Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim
vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā jāti|| vusitaṃ brahma-
cariyaṃ|| kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ|| nāpama itthattāyāti pajānā-
tīti|||

Dasamaṃ|||

Pathamo vaggo|||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Cakkhu Rūpaṇca Viññāṇaṃ||

Samphasso³ Vedanāya ca|||

Saññā Sañcetanā⁴ Taṇhā||

Dhātu Khandhena te dasāti|||

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evam me sutamaṃ|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatti-
yaṃ viharati|||⁵

¹ Here more there less abridged in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ insert here : Yam paṇāniccaṃ^o eso me attāti no
hetam bhante

³ S¹⁻³ phasso

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit Sañ

⁵ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—Jetavane—

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||¹

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca||

3 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula||| Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

4 Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

5 Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

6-17 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

18 Mano nicco va anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante||

19 Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

20 Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

21 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| sotasmim pi||² ghānasmim pi|| jivhāya pi|| kāyasmim pi||³ manasmim pi nibbindati|||

22 Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātabbā|||

Pathamaṃ

12-20 (2-10)

1 Sāvatti|||

3 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|||

¹ More abridged in S¹⁻³

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ B repeats nibbindati

(2) *Rūpam*

Rūpā niccā va aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

6-20 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā|| Dhammā|||

13 (3) *Viññānaṃ*

3-20 Cakkhaviññānaṃ|| sotaviññānaṃ|| ghānaviññānaṃ||
jivhāviññānaṃ|| kāyaviññānaṃ|| manoviññānaṃ|||

14 (4) *Samphasso*

3-30 Cakkhusamphasso|| sotasamphasso|| ghānasamphas-
so|| jivhāsamphasso|| kāyasamphasso|| manosamphasso|||

15 (5) *Vedanā*

3-20 Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| sotasamphassajā ve-
danā|| ghānasamphassajā vedanā|| jivhāsamphassajā vedanā||
kāyasamphassajā vedanā|| manosamphassajā vedanā||

16 (6) *Saññā*

3-20 Rūsapaññā|| saddasaññā|| gandhasaññā|| rasasaññā||
poṭṭhabbasaññā|| dhammasaññā|||

17 (7) *Sañcetanā*

3-20 Rūpasañcetanā||¹sottasañcetanā|| gandhasañcetanā||
rasasañcetanā|| poṭṭhabbasañcetanā|| dhammasañcetanā||

18 (8) *Tañhā*

3-20 Rūpatañhā|| saddatañhā|| gandhatañhā|| rasatañ-
hā|| poṭṭhabbatañhā|| dhammatañhā|||

19 (9) *Dhātu*

3-20 Pathavīdhātu||| āpodhātu|| tejodhātu|| vāyodhātu||
ākāsadhātu|| viññānadhātu|||

¹ Sr.³ ocetanā (without sañ) always

20 (10) *Khandha*

3-17 Rūpaṃ|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññānaṃ
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pe|||

21-22 Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti|||

Dasamaṃ|||

21 (11) *Anusaya*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami|| Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca|||

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato ima-
smiṅca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃ-
kāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti|||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ
vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā|| sabbam rūpaṃ netam
mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti||| Evaṃ etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati||| Yā kāci vedanā||
yā kāci saññā|| ye keci saṅkhārā|| yāṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ
atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ
vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike
vā|| sabbam viññāṇaṃ netam mama nesoham asmi na me
so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
passati|||

5 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiṅca
saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-
mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti|||¹

Ekādasamaṃ|||

¹ S³ omamaṅkāra [mānāpagatamānasāṃ hoti vidhāsam
atikkantaṃ suvimutta] ntīti—the part between [] being
between the lines

22 (12) *Apagatam*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ|| upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||¹

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|||

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṅca viññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkara-mamaṅkāra-mānāpagataṃ mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttanti|||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷarikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|||

Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

Paccannam khandhānam evam kattabbam||²

5 Yā kāci vedanā||

6 Yā kāci saññā||

7 Ye keci saṅkhārā||

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷarikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā|| sabbam viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|||

Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

9 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiṅca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānāpagataṃ mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttanti||| Dvādasamaṃ|||

Rāhula-Samyuttaṃ|||

Dutiyo vaggo||

Tassuddānam|||

¹ Abbreviated in S¹⁻³

² B kātabbam

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññāṇaṃ||
 Samphasso ¹ Vedanāya ca||
 Saññā Sañcetanā ² Taṇhā||
 Dhātu Khandhena te dasa||
 Anusayāpagatañ ceva ³||
 Vaggo tena vuccatīti ⁴||

BOOK VIII LAKKHAṆA-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Atthīpesi*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno ⁵ Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yenāyasmā Lakkhaṇo tenu-pasaṅkami||

4 Upasankamivā āyasmantaṃ Lakkhaṇaṃ etad avoca|| āyāmāvuso ⁶ Lakkhaṇa Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavissāmāti||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosi||

5 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmim padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ etad avoca|| Ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti||

Akālo kho āvuso Lakkhaṇa etassa pañhassa|| Bhagavato maṃ santike etam pañham pucchāti ⁷||

¹ S¹⁻³ phasso

² S¹⁻³ cetanā

³ S¹⁻³ asaṃyam anupagataṃ vedana

⁴ S¹⁻³ pavuccati

⁵ B Moggalā^o ālways

⁶ B ehi āvuso

⁷ S³ pucchā ; S¹ pucchā

7 Atha kho āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggalāno Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikantā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca||| Idhāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmim padese sitam pātvākāsi||| Ko nu kho āvuso Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti|||

9 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakuṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam|| tam enam¹ gijjhāpi kākā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā phāsulan-tarikāhi vitacchenti² vibhājenti³ sāsudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

10 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||| Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho|| evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati [evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati]⁴ evarūpo pi nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho⁵ bhavissatiti||

11 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Cakkhubhūtā bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| nāṇabhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ṇassati⁶ vā dakkhati vā sakkhīṃ vā karissati|||

12 Pubbe pi⁷ me so bhikkhave satto diṭṭho ahosi|| apicāham na vyākāsim||| Ahañcetam⁸ vyākareyyam pare ca⁹ me na saddaheyyum|| ye me na saddaheyyum|| tesam tam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya|||

13 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe goghāṭako ahosi|| so tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacitvā¹⁰ tasseva kammassa vipākā-

¹ S¹⁻³ omit m ² S¹⁻³ vitudenti ³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit °bhāva°

⁶ S³ passati; S¹ ssati ⁷ S¹⁻³ va

⁸ S¹⁻³ ahamevetam ⁹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

¹⁰ S³ paccitva; S¹ paccittha

vasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ¹ patisaṃvediyatīti²|||

Pathamaṃ³|||

Sabbesaṃ suttantānaṃ eseva⁴ peyyālo|||

2 (2) *Gāvaghāṭaka*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapesaṃ⁵ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ|| tam enaṃ gijjhā pi dhaṅkā⁶ pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti⁷|| sāssudamaṃ attassamaṃ karoti|||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe goghāṭako|| pe|||

Dutiyamaṃ|||

3 (3) *Piṇḍasakuṇīyam*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapīṇḍamaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ|| tam enaṃ|| pe⁸||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sākuṇīko ahosi|||

Tatīyamaṃ|||

4 (4) *Nicchavorabbhi*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso|| la|| addasaṃ nicchaviṃ⁹ purisaṃ|| pe|| vitacchenti vibhajenti|| so sudamaṃ¹⁰ attassamaṃ karoti|||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe orabbhiko¹¹ ahosi|||

Catutthamaṃ|||¹²

¹ B °bhāvam°

² °vedaya° (as usual)

³ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³ (in the whole samyutta)

⁴ S¹⁻³ sabbesattānaṃ esevahi°

⁵ S¹⁻³ °piṇḍamaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ kākā always

⁷ S¹⁻³ virājenti always

⁸ S¹⁻³ repeats the same words as before

⁹ B vinicchaviṃ

¹⁰ B sāssudamaṃ always

¹¹ S-3 orabbhiko

¹² 3 and 4 are more complete in S¹⁻³

5 *Asi-sūkariko*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam asilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam|| Tassa te asi uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūkariko ahosi|| Pañcamam||

6 *Satti-māgavi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam sattilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam|| tassa tā sattiyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe māgaviko ahosi|| Chaṭṭham||

7 *Usu-kāraṇiyo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam usulomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam|| tassa te usū¹ uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe kāraṇiko ahosi|| Sattamam||

8 *Sūci-sārathi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam sūcilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam|| tassa tā sūciyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūcako ahosi|| Aṭṭhamam||

9 *Sūcako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam sūcilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

2 Tassa tā sūciyo sīse pavisitvā mukhato nikkhamanti||
mukhe¹ pavisitvā urato nikkhamanti|| ure² pavisitvā
udarato nikkhamanti|| udare³ pavisitvā urūhi⁴ nikkha-
manti|| urūsu pavisitvā jaṅghāhi nikkhamanti|| jaṅghāsu
pavitvā pādehi nikkhamanti|| So sudam aṭṭassaram
karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūcako
ahosi||

Navamaṃ||

10 (10) Aṇḍabharī-Gāmakūṭako

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohānto addasaṃ
kumbhaṇḍam purisaṃ vehasaṃ gacchantam||

2 So gacchanto pi teva aṇḍe khandhe āropetvā gacchati||
nisīdanto pi tesveva aṇḍesu nisīdati||

3 Tam enam gijjha pi dhankā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā
anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhājenti|| So sudam aṭṭassaram
karoti||

4 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe gāmakūṭo
ahosi|| Dasamaṃ||

Vaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Aṭṭhipesi ubho Gāvaghātakā⁵
Piṇḍasākuniyaṃ⁶ Nicchavorabbhi||
Asica⁷ sūkariko Satti-māgavi||
Usu ca kāraṇiyo Suci-sārathi⁸
Yo ca Sabbiyati⁹-sūcako hi so¹⁰
Aṇḍabhārī ahu gāmakūṭako cāti¹¹

¹ S¹⁻³ mukhato ² S¹⁻³ urena ³ S¹⁻³ udarena

⁴ S¹⁻³ urumhi ⁵ B oghātakā ; S¹⁻³ ghātikā

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit m ⁷ S¹⁻³ asiṇa

⁸ S¹⁻³usubbe kāraṇeko suciyānurathi

⁹ S¹⁻³ kocesiviya (S³ -ya)vi ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omit so

¹¹ S¹⁻³ o bhārī o kūtako ti

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Kuṇe nimuggo paradāriko*

1 Evam me sutam|| Ekam samayaṃ Rājagahe Veḷuvane||¹

2 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūṇe sasīsakaṃ² nimuggaṃ||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe pāradāriko³ ahosi||

Pathamaṃ||

12 (2) *Gūthakhādi—Duṭṭhabrahmaṇo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūṇe nimuggaṃ ubhoḥi hatthehi gūtham khādantaṃ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe brahmaṇo ahosi|| so Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacaṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ bhātṇa nimantetvā doṇiyā gūthassa pūrāpetvā⁴ etad avoca|| Aho⁵ bhonto yāvadatthaṃ bhūñjantu ceva harantu cāti||

Dutiyaṃ||

13 (3) *Nicchavitthi-aticārini*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ nicchaviṃ itthiṃ⁶ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ|| taṃ eṇaṃ⁷ gijjhā pi dhaṅkā⁷ pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhājenti⁷|| Sāsudaṃ⁸ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe aticārini ahosi||

Tatiyaṃ||

¹ S¹⁻³ Rājagahe nidānaṃ ² S¹⁻³ °sīsakā, S¹ omitting sa°

³ So C; B S³ para°; S¹ pārā°

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert kālaṃ ārocāpetvā ⁵ S¹⁻³ ato

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert duggandhaṃ paṃgulim

⁷ S¹⁻³ have, as before, tamena kākā° virājenti here and further on

⁸ B sāsudaṃ always

14 (4) Maṅgulitthi ikkhanitthi

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthim duggandhim¹ maṅgulim² vehāsam gacchantim|| Tam enam gijjhāpi dharikāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti||| Sāsudam aṭṭassaram karoti|||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe ikkhanikā ahosi|||

Catuttham|||

15 (5) Okilini-Sapattāṅārakokiri

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthim uppakkaṃ okiliniṃ okiriṇiṃ vehāsam gacchantim||| Sāsudam aṭṭassaram karoti|||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi Kalīngarañño³ aggamahesī ahosi|| sā issāpakatā sapattim aṅārakaṭāhena okiri|||

Pañcamam|||

16 (6) Sīsachinno-coraghātako

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam asisakam⁴ kavandham vehāsam gacchantam|| tassa ure akkhīni ceva honti mukhañ ca|||

2 Tam enam gijjhāpi dhankā pi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchanti vibhajenti|| So sudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe Hārīko nāma coraghātako⁵ ahosi||| Chatṭham|||

17 (7) Bhikkhu

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam bhikkhum vehāsāṃ gacchantam|||

2 Tassa sanghātī pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā|| patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| Kāyabandhanam

¹ S¹⁻³ odham

² C magulim

³ B kalīnka°, S¹⁻³ kalīngassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁵ S¹ oghātā; S³ ghato

pi ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam|| Kāyo pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| So sudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave bhikkhu Kassapassa sammāsambudhassa pāvacane pāpabhikkhu ahosi|| Sattamam||

18 (8) *Bhikkhunī*

1 Addasam bhikkhunim vehāsam gacchantim||

2 Tassā saṅghāti pi ādittā|| pe||

3 pāpabhikkhunī ahosi||

Aṭṭhamam||

19 (9) *Sikkhamānā*

1 Addasam sikkhamānaṃ vehāsam gacchantim||

2 Tassā saṅghāti pi ādittā|| pe||

3 pāpasikkhamānā ahosi||

Navamam||

20 (10) *Sāmaṇera*

1 Addasam sāmaṇeraṃ vehāsam gacchantam||

2-3 Tassa saṅghāti pi ādittā|| pe|| pāpasāmaṇero ahosi||

Dasamam||

21 (11) *Sāmaṇeriyo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam sāmaṇerim vehāsam gacchantim||

2 Tassā saṅghāti pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā|| patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| kāyabandhanam pi ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam|| kāyo pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| Sāsudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Acchariyam vata bho abhutam vata bho|| evarūpo pi¹ nāma satto bhavissati²|| evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati|| evarūpo pi nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho bhavissatīti||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Cakkhubhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| nāṇabhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ṇassati vā dakkhati vā³ sakkhim vā karissati||

¹ S¹-3 omit pi

² S¹-3 bhavissatīti

³ S¹-3 insert ti.

5 Pubbe pi me sā bhikkhave sāmaṇerī ditṭhā¹ ahosi²|| apicāham na vyākasim³|| ahañce taṃ vyākareyyam pare ca me na saddaheyyum⁴|| ye me na saddaheyyum tesam tam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya⁵||

6 Esā bhikkhave sāmaṇerī Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane pāpasāmaṇerī ahosi⁶|| sā tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacitvā⁷ tasseseva kammassa vipākāvasesena evarūpam attabhāvapaṭilābham paṭisaṃvediyatī⁸||

Dutiyo vaggo⁹||

Tassuddānam¹⁰||

Kūpe nimuggo hi so¹¹ pāradārīko¹²||
Guthakhādi ahu¹³ duṭṭhabrahmaṇo¹⁴||

Nicchavitthi aticārīni āhu¹⁵||

Maṅgulitthi¹⁶ ahu ikkhinitthi yā¹⁷||

Okilīni sapattaṅgārokirī¹⁸||

Sīsacchinno¹⁹ ahu coraghātako²⁰||

Bhikkhu Bhikkhunī Sikkhamānā Sāmaṇero²¹||

Atha Sāmaṇeriyo Kassapassa vinayasmim pabbajjum²²||

Pāpakammaṃ karimṣu tāvadeti²³||

Lakkhaṇa-samyuttam²⁴||

BOOK IX OPAMMA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Kūtam

1 Evam me sutam¹|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme²||

¹ S¹⁻³ o^oso bhikkhave satto ditṭho ² S¹⁻³ paccittha

³ S¹⁻³ hosi ⁴ S¹⁻³ atha

⁵ S¹⁻³ maṅgulitthim ahukkhiniyā ⁶ B o^olini o^okiri

⁷ S¹ sapacchinno ⁸ S¹⁻³ vinayassa ; B pabbajjam

⁹ S¹⁻³ vācākammaṃ akarimṣu tāvade

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add samattam (instead of sattamam ?)

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca ¹|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūṭāgamā kūṭasamosaraṇā|| kūṭasamugghātā|| sabbā tā samugghātaṃ gacchanti|||

4 Evam eva bhikkhave ye keci akusalā dhammā ² sabbe te avijjāmūlakā ³ avijjāsamōsaraṇā|| avijjāsamugghātā|| sabbe te samugghātaṃ gacchanti|||

5 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ||| Appamattā viharissāmāti||| Pathamaṃ ⁴|||

2 Nakhasikhaṃ

1 Sāvattiyam viharati ⁵|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyam paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi|||

3 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave||| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yo cāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu ⁶ āropito|| yā cāyam ⁷ mahāpathavīti|||

4 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahā pathavī|| appamattako yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu ⁸ āropito|| saṅkham pi na upeti upanidhim ⁹ pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito ti||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu paccā jāyanti|| atha kho ete yeva bahutarā sattāye aññatra manussehi paccā jāyanti|||

6 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ||| Appamattā viharissāmāti|||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ||| Dutiyam|||

3 Kulam

1 Sāvatti||| ¹⁰

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—tatra voca—

² S¹⁻³ akusalamūlā

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—tatra—voca

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṃsum always

⁷ S¹⁻³ ayamvā

⁸ S³ has paṃsu here

⁹ B °nidham

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³, here and in the following suttas

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisāni tāni suppadhamsiyāni¹ honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi||

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti abhāvitā abahulikatā|| so suppadhamsiyo hoti amanussehi|||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici kulāni appitthikāni² bahupurisāni tāni duppadhamsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti bhavitā bahulikatā|| so duppadhamsiyo hoti amanussehi|||

6 Tasmā tiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam||| Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati|| bahulikatā³ yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamaraddhāti|||

Evam vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|||

Tatīyam|||

4 Ukkā

1 Sāvattīyam viharati|||

2 Yo bhikkhave pubbaṅhasamayam ukkhāsataṃ⁴ dānaṃ dadeyya|| yo majjhantikasamayam⁵ ukkhāsataṃ dānaṃ dadeyya|| yo vā⁶ sāyaṅhasamayam ukkhāsataṃ dānaṃ dadeyya|| yo vā pubbaṅhasamayam antamaso gadduhamattam pi mettacittam⁷ bhāveyya|| yo vā majjhantikasamayam antamaso gadduhamattam pi mettacittam bhāveyya|| yo vā sāyaṅhasamayam antamaso gadduhamattam pi mettacittam bhāveyya|| idam tato mahapphala-taram|||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam||| Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati|| bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamaraddhāti|||

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Catuttham|||

¹ B supa° always

² S¹⁻³ appatthikāni

³ S¹⁻³ bahuli° always

⁴ C ukkhāsataṃ and ukkāsataṃ (two readings); B okkhāsa° always.

⁵ S¹⁻³ majjhantikaṃ always

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit vā

⁷ S¹⁻³ mettam° always

5 Satti

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave satti¹ tiṇhaphalā|| atha puriso āgaccheyya||| Aham imaṃ sattim² tiṇhaphalam paṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patilenissāmi³ patikoṭṭissāmi pativaṭṭessā-mīti||⁴

3 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| bhabbo nu kho so puriso amuṃ sattim tiṇhaphalam paṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patilenetum patikoṭṭetum pativaṭṭetunti|||

No hetam bhante|||

4 Tam kissa hetu|||

Asu⁵ hi bhante satti tiṇhaphalā⁶ na sukarā paṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patilenetum patikoṭṭetum pativaṭṭetum|| yāvad eva ca pana so⁷ puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti|||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci [bhikkhuno]⁸ mettā cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā||| Tassa ce amanusso cittam khipitabbam maññeyya|| atha kho svedha⁹ amanusso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa|||

6 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||| Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhāti||| Evaṃ hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti||| Pañcamam|||

6 Dhanuggaho

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro dāhadhammā dhanug-

¹ S¹⁻³ sattim

² B satti

³ B paṭi° always; C °lenissāmi

⁴ B paṭi° always; S¹⁻³ °koṭṭhi° °vatṭhi° always

⁵ B assu

⁶ S¹⁻³ sattim° phalam

⁷ B omits so, S¹ ca, S³ pana

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹ sveva; S³ suveva

gahā sikkhitā¹ katahatthā katupāsanā catuddisā t̥hitā assu|||

3 Atha puriso āgaccheyya||| Ahaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ daḥhadhammānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsanānaṃ catuddisā kaṇḍe khitte appatit̥hite pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āharissāmīti|||

4 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti|||

5 Ekassa ce pi bhante daḥhadhammassa dhanuggahassa sikkhitassa katahatthassa katupāsanassa kaṇḍaṃ khittam appatit̥hitam pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āhareyya|| javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alaṃ vacanāyā||| Ko pana vādo catunnaṃ daḥhadhammānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsanānanti|||

6 Yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo||² yathā ca³ candimasūriyānaṃ javo tato sīghataro||| yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathā ca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā⁴ candimasuriyānaṃ purato dhāvanti tāsam devatānaṃ javo||⁵ tato sīghataram āyusaṅkhārā khīyanti||⁶

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ||| Appamattā viharissāmāti||| Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabanti|||

Chattham|||

7 Aṇi

1 Sāvaththiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Dasārahānaṃ Ānako⁷ nāma mudiṅgo ahosi|||

3 Tassa Dasārahā Ānake⁸ ghaṭite aññaṃ aṇiṃ odahimsu¹:

¹ So S¹⁻³ and C; B susikkhitā always

² S¹⁻³ add yo ³ S¹⁻³ omit ca ⁴ S¹⁻³ devatānaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert here: tato sī(S³ dī-)ghataro yathāca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathāca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā candimasuriyānaṃ (S¹ canāma-purisānaṃ-) purato dhāvanti tāsam devatānaṃ javo

⁶ B diyyanti

⁷ C Ānako

⁸ S¹⁻³ dasārahānaṃ phālito phālito

ahu kho so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ Ānakassa mudiṅgassa porāṇaṃ pokkharaphalakam antaradhāyi¹ añisaṅghāto va avasissi²||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatam addhānaṃ³||

5 Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhī-ratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā⁴ tesu bhaññamānesu na sussusissanti⁵ na sotam odahissanti⁶ na aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhāpessanti⁷ na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam pari-yā-puṇitabbam maññissanti⁸||

6 Ye pana te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā citta-vyañjanā bāhirakā sāvakabhāsītā⁹ tesu bhaññamānesu sussusissanti sotam odahissanti aññācittam upaṭṭhāpes-santi¹⁰ te dhamme uggahetabbam pari-yā-puṇitabbam maññi-ssanti¹¹|| Evam eva tesam bhikkhave suttantānaṃ tathā-gatabhāsītānaṃ gambhīrānaṃ gambhīratthānaṃ lokutta-rānaṃ¹² suññatapaṭisaññuttānaṃ antaradhānaṃ bhavis-sati¹³||

7 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam¹⁴||

Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaññuttā¹⁵ tesu bhaññamānesu sussu-sissāma sotam odahissāma aññācittam upaṭṭhāpessāma¹⁶ te ca dhamme uggahetabbam pari-yā-puṇitabbam maññissā-māti¹⁷||

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti¹⁸|| Sattamaṃ¹⁹||

8 Kalīṅgaro

1 Evam me sutam²⁰ ekam samayaṃ Bhagāvā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ²¹||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti²²||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassossum²³||

Bhagavā etad avoca²⁴|| 4

3 Kalīṅgarūpadhānā²⁵ bhikkhave etarahi Licchavī viha-

¹ S¹⁻³ °dhāyati ² B sussissanti always

³ S¹⁻³ lokuttara here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ 2 Tatra—voca—

⁵ B kaliṅka°

ranti appamattā ātāpino upāsanasmim̃|||¹ Tesam rājā Māgadhō Ajātasattu vedehiputto na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇaṃ|||

4 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ Licchavī sukhumālā mudutaluṇahatthapādā|| te mudukā suseyyā sutulabimbohanāsu² yāva sūriyuggamanā³ seyyaṃ kappessanti|||⁴ Tesam rājā Māgadhō Ajātasattu vedehiputto lacchati otāraṃ lacchati ārammaṇaṃ|||

5 Kalīṅgarūpadhānā bhikkhave etarahi bhikkhū viharanti appamattā ātāpino padhānasmim̃||| Tesam Māro pāpimā na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇaṃ|||

6 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ bhikkhū sukhumālā mudutaluṇahatthapādā|| te mudukā suseyyā sutulabimbohanāsu yāva sūriyuggamanā seyyaṃ kappessanti||| Tesam Māro pāpimā lacchati otāraṃ lacchati ārammaṇaṃ|||

7 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ||| Kalīṅgarūpadhānā viharissāma appamattā ātāpino padhānasminti||| Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Aṭṭhāmaṃ|||

9 Nāgo

1 Sāvattiyam ārāme|||⁵

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu ative-
laṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati|| tam enaṃ⁶ bhikkhū evam
āhaṃsu||| Māyasmā⁷ ative-laṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati|||

3 So bhikkhu vuccamāno evam āha||| Ime hi nāma
therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññissanti||
kim aṅgaṃ panāhanti|||⁸

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamimsu|| pe||| nisīdimsu||⁹

¹ S³ padhāsmim̃

² S¹⁻³ ohanādisu

³ S¹⁻³ suriyassugg^o always

⁴ B kappissanti always

⁵ Complete in B

⁶ S¹⁻³ ena

⁷ S¹⁻³ māvāyasmā always

⁸ S¹⁻³ and C anga^o (without m) always

⁹ Complete in B

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu ative- lam kulāni upasaṅkamati|| tam enam bhikkhū evam āhamsu Māyasmā ative lam kulāni upasaṅkamīti||| So bhikkhu ¹ bhikkhūhi vuccamāno evam āha|| Ime hi nāma therā bhik- khū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbam maññissanti|| kim angam panāhan ti|||

6 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave araññāyatane mahāsarasi tam nāgā upanissāya viharanti|| te tam sarasim ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamulālam ² abbhuggahetvā ³ suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā akaddamam saṅkharitvā ⁴ ajjhoharanti||| Tesam tam vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca|| na ca tato- nidānam maraṇam vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkham|||

7. Tesaññeva kho pana bhikkhave mahānāgānam anu- sikkhamānā taruṇā bhīṅkacchāpā tam ⁵ sarasim ogāhetvā bhisamulālam abbhuggahetvā na suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā sakaddamam saṅkharitvā ajjhoharanti||| Tesam tam neva vaṇṇāya ceva hoti na balāya|| tato nidānam mara- ṇam vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkham|||

8 Evam eva kho ⁶ bhikkhave idha therā bhikkhū pub- baṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya pavisanti||| Te tattha dhammam bhāsanti|| tesam gihi pasannā kāram karonti|| te tam lābham agadhita ⁷ amucchitā anajjhāpanā ādinavadassā- vino nissaraṇapaññā paribbhuñjanti||| Tesam tam vaṇ- ṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca|| na ca tatonidānam maraṇam vā nigacchatali maraṇattam vā dukkham|||

9 Tesaññeva kho pana bhikkhave therānam bhikkhūnam anusikkhamānā navā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayam nivā- setvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya pavisanti|||

10 Te tattha dhammam bhāsanti|| tesam gihi pasannā

¹ Omitted by B

² S¹⁻³ omulālam

³ So C, B abbhuhetvā, S¹⁻³ adhohetvā; both always

⁴ S¹⁻³ okhāditvā

⁵ S¹⁻³ te nam

⁶ B vo

⁷ S¹⁻³ ogathitā always

kāraṃ karonti|| te taṃ lābhaṃ gadhitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādinavadassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti | Tesam taṃ neva vaṇṇāya hoti na balāya|| te¹ tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ va dukkaṃ|||

11 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||| Agadhita amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā lābhaṃ² paribhuñjissāmā ti||| Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Navamaṃ|||

10 Bilāro

1 Sāvattiyam viharati|||³

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjati|| tam enaṃ bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu||| Māyasmā ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjīti|||

3 So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno na viramati|||⁴

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupaśaṅkamimsu|| pe|| Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ|||⁵

5 Idha bhante aññataro bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjati|| tam enaṃ bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu Māyasmā ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjīti||| So bhikkhūhi vuccamāno na viramatīti|||

6 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave bilāro sandhisamalasaṅkaṭṭhāre⁶ ṭhito ahosi mudumūsim⁷ maggayamāno|||⁸ Yaḍāyam mudumūsi gocarāya pakkamissati⁹ tattheva naṃ gaheṭvā khādissāmīti|||

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave mudumūsi gocarāya pakkami,¹⁰ tam enaṃ bilāro gaheṭvā sahasā saṅkharitvā¹¹ ajjhohari, Tassa mudumūsi antam pi khādi antagaṇaṃ pi khādi|| so

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B taṃ

³ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme—

⁴ S¹⁻³ na ramati always

⁵ Complete in B

⁶ So C ; B °tīre ; S¹⁻³ °ṭṭhāre

⁷ S¹ °musim ; S³ °musi ; C muduṃ°

⁸ S¹ yaga(or ha ?)māno ; S³ gayhamāno

⁹ B patikkam°

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pakkāmi

¹¹ S¹⁻³ asaṅkhāditvā

tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ pi nigacchati maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ|||

8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmaṃ va nigamaṃ va piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupatthitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi|||

9 So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā|| tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti|| so rāgānudhammena cittena maraṇaṃ vā nigacchati maraṇamattam vā dukkhaṃ|||

10 Maraṇañhetam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye¹ yo sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati|| maraṇamattañhetam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yadidaṃ aññataraṃ sankiliṭṭham āpattim āpajjati|| yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati|||

11 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|||

Rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittena upatthitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisissāmāti|||

Evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Dasamaṃ|||

11 *Singāla* (1)

1 Sāvattiyam viharati|||²

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ singālassa vassamānassāti|||

Evam bhante|||

3 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasingālo³ ukkaṇṇakena⁴ nāma rogajātena phuttho⁵ S yena yena icchati tena tena gacchati|| yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha tiṭṭhati|| yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha nisidati|| yattha yattha

¹ S¹⁻³ insert ca

² S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—tatra—voca

³ B omits jara^o always

⁴ B ukkaṇḍakena ; S¹ okkaṇṇakena ; S³ ogakkaṇṇakena
(See Lābhasakkāra sutta 8)

⁵ S¹⁻³ puttho

icchati tattha tattha nippajjati|| sītako pi naṃ vāto upa-
vāyati||

4 Sādhu khvassa¹ bhikkhave yam idhekacco sakyaput-
tiyapatiṅño evarūpaṃ pi attabhāvapatilābhaṃ² paṭisaṃve-
diyetha||³

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Appa-
mattā viharissāmāti||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Ekādasamaṃ||

12 Singālaka (2)

1 Sāvattھیyaṃ viharati||

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamayam
singālassa vassamānassāti||

Evam bhante||

3 Siyā kho bhikkhave tasmim jarasiṅgāle yā kāci
kataññutā kataveditā|| na tveva idhekacce sakyaputtiya-
paṭiṅṅe⁴ pi yā⁵ kāci kataññutā kataveditā||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||⁶ Ka-
taññuno bhavissāma katavedino|| amhesu appakam pi
katam mā nasissatiti||⁷ Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitab-
banti|| Dvādasamaṃ||

Opamma samyuttam||⁸

Tassa uddānaṃ||⁹

Kūṭam Nakhasikham Kulam||

Ukkā Satti¹⁰ Danuggaho||

Āṇi¹¹ Kaliṅgaro Nāgo||

Bilāro¹² dve Singālakā ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ kho tassa

² B attabhāvaṃ^o; S¹⁻³ opatilābho

³ B ovediyeva

⁴ S¹⁻³ okacco opatiṅṅo

⁵ S¹⁻³ siyā

⁶ S³ inserts here appamattā viharissāmāti evaṃ bhik-
khave sikkhitabbam

⁷ B na ca no amhesu appakam pi katam panasissatiti

⁸ B opama^o; S¹⁻³ add aṭṭhamam

⁹ S¹⁻³ tassud^o

¹⁰ B Ukkāsatam S¹⁻³ osanti

¹¹ S¹ aṇi; S³ ani

¹² S¹⁻³ bilā(S³ -lā-)ram

BOOK X BHIKKHU SAMYUTTAM

1 *Kolito*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||¹

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno bhikkhū āman-
tesī||| Āvuso bhikkhaveti|||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosum|||

3 Āyasmā Maha-Moggallāno etad avoca||| Idha mayham āvuso rahogatassa patisallinassa evam² cetaso parivittakko udapādi||| Ariyo tuṇhibhāvo ariyo tuṇhibhāvo ti vuccati||| Katamo nu kho ariyo tuṇhibhāvo ti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||| Idha bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati||| Ayam vuccati ariyo tuṇhibhāvoti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi||³ tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso⁴ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅka-
mitvā etad avoca||| Moggallāna Moggallāna mā brāhmaṇa ariyam tuṇhibhāvam pamādo|| Ariye tuṇhibhāve cittaṃ saṅthapehi|| ariye tuṇhibhāve cittaṃ ekodiṃ karohi||⁵ ariye tuṇhibhāve cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavi-
cārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi||⁶ Yam hi tam

¹ S¹⁻³ ekam° sāvattthiyam only

² S¹⁻³ etam ³ B viharim ⁴ S¹⁻³ āvuso mam

⁵ So C ; S¹⁻³ ekodi ; B ekodibhāvam ⁶ S¹⁻³ vihāsim

āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya||| Satthārā anuggahito ¹
 sāvako mahābhiññatam ² patto ti|| mamantam sam-
 māvadamāno vadeyya satthārā anuggahito sāvako mahā-
 bhiññatam patto ti||| Pathamam|||³

2 Upatisso

1 Sāvatti nidānam|||⁴

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi|| Āvuso
 bhikkhave ti|||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa pac-
 cassosum|||

3 Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca||| Idha ⁵ mayham
 āvuso rahogatassa paṭisallinassa etam cetaso parivitakko
 udapādi||| Atthi nu kho tam kiñci lokasmim|| yassa me
 vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhā-
 domanassupāyāsāti|||

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||| Natthi kho tam
 kiñci lokasmim|| yassa me vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppaj-
 jeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

4 Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam
 etad avoca||| Satthu pi te ⁶ āvuso Sāriputta vipariṇāmañ-
 ñathābhāvā nuppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-
 supāyāsāti|||

5 Satthu pi kho me ⁷ āvuso Sāriputta vipariṇāmaññathā-
 bhāvā nuppajjeyyum ⁸ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-
 pāyāsā|| Api ca me evam assa mā ⁹ mahesakkho ¹⁰ vata
 bho satthā antarahito mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo|| Sa ce
 hi Bhagavā ciram dīgham addhānam tiṭṭheyya tad assa
 bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya
 hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ satthāranug^o

² So B and C ; S¹⁻³ °bhiññātam

³ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

4 Sāvatti—ārāme—

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ C inserts kho

⁷ Omitted by B

⁸ S¹⁻³ na up^o

⁹ Omitted by B

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ mahe(S¹ -ho-)sakko

6 Tathā hi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa¹ digharattam
ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā|||

7 Tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa satthu pi vipariṇāmañ-
ñathābhāvā nuppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-
pāyāsāti|||

Dutiyam|||

3 Ghaṭo

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvāt-
thiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||²

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca³ Sāriputto
āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno Rājagahe viharanti Veḷuvane
Kalandakanivāpe ekavihāre|||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam⁴
paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tenu-
pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Mahā-Moggallānena
saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam
vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||⁵

4 Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-
tam Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca||| Vipprasannāni kho
te āvuso Moggallāna indriyāni|| parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo
pariyodāto|| santena nunāyasmā⁶ Mahā-Moggallāno ajja⁷
vihārena vihāsiti|||

Olārikena khvāham āvuso ajja vihārena⁸ vihāsim|| api ca
me ahosi dhammikathāti|||

5 Kena saddhim panāyasmato⁹ Mahā-Moggallānassa ahosi
dhammikathāti|||

Bhagavatā kho me āvuso saddhim ahosi dhammi-
kathāti|||

6 Dūre¹⁰ kho āvuso Bhagavā etarahi Sāvattthiyam
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||| Kim nu kho
āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasaṅ-
kami|| udāhu Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānam
iddhiyā upasaṅkamīti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ossa

² S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme

³ S¹⁻³ omit ca

⁴ S¹⁻³ add nivāsetvā

⁵ Abbreviated in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ nuna āyo

⁷ S¹⁻³ avijjā

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit vihārena

⁹ S¹⁻³ panāvuso

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add na

7 Na khvāham āvuso Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasaṅkamim|| na pi mam Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkami||| Api ca me yāvatā Bhagavā ettavatā dibbacakkhu visujji¹ dībā ca sotadhātu||² Bhagavato pi yāvatāham ettavatā dibbacakkhu³ visujji dībā ca sotadhātūti|||⁴

8 Yathā katham panāyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa Bhagavatā saddhim ahoṣi dhammikathāti|||

9 Idhāham āvuso Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ||| Āradhaviṛiyo āradhaviṛiyoti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante āradhaviṛiyo hotīti|||

10 Evaṃ vutte āvuso mam Bhagavā etad avocaṃ||| Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati||⁵ kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru⁶ ca aṭṭhi ca avasussatu||⁷ sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ||| Yaṃ tam purisathāmena purisaviṛiyena purisaparakkamena pattabbaṃ|| na taṃ apāpunitvā viriyassa saṅghānam⁸ bhavissatīti||| Evaṃ kho Moggallāna āradhaviṛiyo hotīti|||

11 Evaṃ eva⁹ kho me¹⁰ āvuso Bhagavatā saddhim ahoṣi dhammikathāti|||

12 Seyyathāpi āvuso Himavato pabbatarājassa parittā pāsāṇasakkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya||¹¹ evam eva kho¹² mayam āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa yāvad eva upanikkhepanamattāya||¹³ Āyasmā hi Mahā-Moggallāno mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ākaṅkhamāno kappam tiṭṭheyāti|||

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso mahatīyā loṇaghaṭṭāya parittā loṇasakkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya||¹⁴ evam eva mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa yāvad eva upanikkhepanamattāya|||

¹ S¹ °cakkhum; S¹⁻³ visuddhi, or (S³) visucci

² S¹⁻³ °dhātuya

³ S¹⁻³ dibbam cakkhum

⁴ S¹⁻³ dībāca(S³ -kkhu-)sotadhātuhi

⁵ S¹⁻³ °titi ⁶ B nhāru ⁷ B avasissatu; S¹ avassatu

⁸ S¹⁻³ santhānam ⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹⁰ B omits kho me

¹¹ So B and C; S¹⁻³ upanikkhepanamattatāya

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ S¹⁻³ as before without m

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ as B and C here and further on

14 Āyasmā hi¹ Sariputto Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena
thomito vaṇṇito² pasattho|||

Sāriputto va paññāya|| silenupasamena ca||
So pi pāraṅgato bhikkhu|| eso³ paramo siyāti|||

15 Iti hete⁴ ubho mahānāgā aññaamaññaṃ⁵ subhāsitaṃ
sulapitaṃ⁶ samanumodimsūti|||
Tatiyaṃ|||

4 Navo

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati⁷|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu
pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto vihāram pavisitvā⁸
apposukko tunhībhūto saṅkāsāyati⁹|| na bhikkhūnaṃ
veyyāccam karoti cīvarakārasamaye|||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu|||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam
etad avocum||| Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu
pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto vihāram pavisitvā
apposukko tunhībhūto saṅkasāyati|| na bhikkhūnaṃ
veyyāvaccam karoti cīvarakārasamaye ti|||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi|||
Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena tam bhikkhum āman-
tehi Satthā tam āvuso āmantetīti|||

6 Evam bhanteti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā
yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhik-
khum etad avoca||| Satthā tam āvuso āmantetīti|||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno
paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi¹⁰|||

¹ S¹ inserts here Mahā-Moggallāno ; S³ Mahā erased

² Omitted by B

³ S¹⁻³ etāva

⁴ B pate

⁵ S¹⁻³ aññaassa

⁶ Omitted by B

⁷ Sāvattthi—ārāme—

⁸ B pavisetvā always

⁹ C saṃkatāyati

¹⁰ Abbreviated in S¹⁻³

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho tam bhikkhum Bhagavā etad avoca||| Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṇṭikānto¹ vihāraṃ pavisitvā appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkasāyasi²|| na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccam karesi cīvarakārasamayeti|||

Aham pi kho bhante sakaṃ kiccaṃ karomīti|||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā cetoparivittakam aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi||| Mā kho tumhe bhikkhave etassa bhikkhuno vjjhāyittha|| Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmaḍābhī akicchalābhī akasīralābhī||| Yassacatthāya kalaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiñña³ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|||

Nayidaṃ sithilam ārabha|| na yidaṃ appena thāmasā|| nibbānaṃ adhigantabbam|| sabbadukkhapamocanaṃ⁴|| 1 ||

Ayam ca daharo bhikkhu|| ayam uttamapuriso⁵|| dhāreti antimam deham|| jetvā⁶ Māraṃ savāhananti|| 2 ||

Catuttham|||

5 Sujāto

1 Sāvattiyam viharati⁷|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sujāto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā ayasmantaṃ Sujātaṃ dūrato va⁸ āgacchantaṃ||| Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi|||

4 Ubhayenevāyam bhikkhave kulaputto sobhati vata⁹|||

¹ B piṇḍapātam here and elsewhere

² S³ omits °si ; S¹ has °sim ³ S¹⁻³ add ya as before

⁴ S¹⁻³ sabbagantha(S³ adds -bba-)ppamocanaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ amuttamapuriso

⁶ S¹⁻³ chetvā always

⁷ S¹⁻³ Sāvattī—

⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

Yañ ca abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato||| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatiti|||

5 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā|||

Sobhati vatāyaṃ bhikkhu|| ujubhūtena cetasā||
vippayutto² visaññutto|| anupādāya nibbūto||
dhāreti antimam deham|| jetvā Māraṃ savāhananti|||

Pañcamaṃ|||

6 Bhaddi

1 Sāvattiyam viharati³|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Lakuṇṭakabhaddiyo⁴ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Lakuṇṭakabhaddiyam dūrato va āgacchantam||| Disvāna bhikkhū amantesi|||

4 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etam bhikkhum āgacchantam dubbaṇṇam duddassikam⁵ okoṭimam bhikkhūnam paribhūtarūpanti|||

Evam bhante|||

5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo|| na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tena bhikkhunā samāpannapubbā|| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ⁶ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatiti|||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā|||

Haṃsā koñcā⁷ mayūrā ca|| hatthiyo pasadā⁸ migā||
Sabbe sihassa bhāyanti|| natthi kāyasmim tulyatā|| 1 ||

Evam eva manussesu|| daharo ce pi paññavā||
So hi tattha mahā hoti|| neva bālo sarīravāti|| 2 ||

Chatṭham|||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya

² S¹⁻³ vippamutto

³ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme—

⁴ B lakuṇḍaka^o

⁵ B duddasikam

⁶ S¹⁻³ brahmacariyam

⁷ S¹⁻³ kuñcā

⁸ So B; S¹ pasā; S³ pasavā; C pasadamigāti . . . pasatamigā

7 *Visākho*

1 Evam me sutam¹|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kuṭāgārasalāyam||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Visākho pañcālaputto upatṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammikāya kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti|| poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya² anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha samayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upatṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

4 Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya ti||

5 Āyasmā bhante Visākho pañcālaputto upatṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyāti||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Visākham pañcālaputtam āmantesi|| Sādhu sādhu Visākha|| sādhu kho tvam Visākha bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi|| pe|| atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyā ti||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| Idam vatvāna³ Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā||

No bhāsamānaṃ jānanti|| missam bālehi paṇḍitaṃ||
bhāsamānaṃ jānanti|| desentam amatam padam|| 1 ||

Bhāsaye jotaye dhammam|| paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajam||
subhāsītadhajā isayo|| dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo ti|| 2 ||

Sattamaṃ||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B visatṭhāya

³ S¹⁻³ omit na

8 *Nando*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati || || ¹

2 Atha kho āyasmā Nando Bhagavato mātucchāputto ākoṭitāni² paccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārupidvā³ akkkini añjetvā accham pattam gahetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || ||

2 Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Nandam Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3 Na kho te tam Nanda patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa || yaṃ tvam ākoṭitāni paccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārūpeyyāsi akkhini ca añjeyyāsi acchaṅca pattam dhāreyyāsi || || Evam kho te Nanda patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa || yaṃ tvam araṅṅako ca ⁴ assasi || piṇḍapātiko ca pamsukuliko ca || kāmesu ca anapekkho vihareyyasīti || ||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā || pe || satthā || ||

Kadāham Nandam passeyyam ||

Araṅṅam pamsukūlikam ||

Aṅṅātuṅchena ⁵ yāpentam ||

Kāmesu anapekkhinanti || ⁶

5 Atha kho āyasmā Nando aparena samayena araṅṅako ca ⁷ piṇḍapātiko ca ⁸ pamsukūliko ca kāmesu ca anapekkho vihāsīti || || Atthamam || ||

9 *Tisso*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati || || ⁹

¹ Sāvatti—ārāme—

² S¹⁻³ ā (S³ a- here only)koṭita° always

³ B pārūm° always

⁴ S¹⁻³ va

⁵ So C ; B °tuṅchena ; S¹⁻³ °tumjāya

⁶ So B and C ; S¹ °pekkhitanti ; S³ pekkhitabbanti

⁷ S¹⁻³ vāsi

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert āsi.

⁹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme—

2 Atha kho āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato pitucchāputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno ||||¹

3 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Tissam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho tvam² Tissa ekam antam nisinno dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno ti|||

4 Tathā hi pana mam bhante bhikkhū samantā vācāya sannitodakena saṅjambharim akamsūti|||

5 Tathā hi pana tvam Tissa vattā no ca vacanakkhamo|||

6 Na kho te tam Tissa paṭirūpam kulaputassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa yaṃ tvam³ vattā no vacanakkhamo||| Etam kho te Tissa paṭirūpam kulaputassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa yaṃ tvam vattā assa⁴ vacanakkhamo cā ti|||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|||⁵

Kim nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi||

Ākodho Tissa te varam|||

Kodhamānam akkhavinayatthamhi||⁶

Tissa brahmacariyam vussatīti|||

Navamam|||

10 Theranāmo||

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Theranā-mako ekavihārī ceva hoti ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādī||| So eko gāmam piṇḍaya pavisati|| eko patikkamati eko raho nisīdati eko caṅkamam adhiṭṭhāti|||

3 Atha sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅka-

¹ B vattayamāno always

² S¹⁻³ kinatvam (or kintvam)

³ S¹⁻³ yata(or yat)tvam here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ vattāca assasi ⁵ Abridged in S¹⁻³ ⁶ B akkhi°

mimsu|| upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ|| Idha bhante aññataro bhikkhu Thera-nāmako ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi|| Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Theram bhikkhum āmantehi|| Satthā tam āvuso Thera āmantetīti||

Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Thero tenupasaṅkami||

6 Upasaṅkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca|| Satthā tam āvuso Thera amantetīti||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Thero tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami||

7 Upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Theram Bhagavā¹ etad avoca|| Saccam kira tvam Thera ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

Evam bhante||

9 Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam Thera² ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

10 Idhāham bhante eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisāmi|| eko paṭikkamāmi|| eko raho nisidāmi|| eko caṅkamaṃ³ adhiṭṭhāmi|| Evam khvāhaṃ bhante ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

10 Attheso Thera ekavihāro neso natthīti vadāmi|| Api ca Thera yathā ekavihāro vitthārena⁴ paripuṇṇo hoti taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karoḥi bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho|| pe||

11 Kathaṅ ca Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hoti|| Idha Thera yaṃ atitaṃ tam pahīnaṃ|| yaṃ anāgataṃ tam paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ|| paccuppannesu ca attabhāvapaṭilābhesu⁵ chandarāgo suppaṭivīnīto|| Evam kho Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hotīti||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ caṅkamaṃ

⁴ B vitthāratarena always

⁵ S¹⁻³ attalābhappaṭilābhesu

12 Idam avoca Bhagava|| idam vatvāna¹ Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā|||

Sabbābhibum sabbavidum sumedham||
sabbesu dhammesu anupalittam|| 1 ||
Sabbamjaham taṇhakkhaye² vimuttam||
tam aham naram ekavihāriti [brūmīti 3]|| 2 ||

Dasamam|||

11 Kappino

1 Sāvattiyam viharati|||4

2 Atha kho āyasmā Maha-Kappinó yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami|||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Kappinam
dūrato va āgacchantam|||

4 Divāna bhikkhū āmantesi||| Passatha no tumhe
bhikkhave etam bhikkhum āgacchantam odātakam⁵ tanu-
kam tuṅganāsikanti|||

Evam bhante|||

5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānu-
bhāvo||| Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā⁶ tena bhik-
khunā asamāpannapubbā||| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā
sammad eva agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anut-
taram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam
abhiññā⁷ sacchi katvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā ca⁸ Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā|||

Khattiyo settho jane tasmim|| ye gottapaṭisārino⁹
Vijjācarāṇa sampanno|| so settho devamānuse|| 1 ||
Divā tapati ādicco|| rattim¹⁰ ābhāti candimā||
Sannaddho khattiyo tapati|| jhāyi tapati brāhmaṇo||
Atha sabbamahorattim|| Buddho tapati tejasāti⁶|| 2 ||

Ekādasamam|||

¹ na omitted as usual by S¹⁻³ ² B taṇhā^o
³ Missing in B ⁴ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme— ⁵ S¹⁻³ odātam
⁶ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ⁷ S¹⁻³ add ya ⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³
⁹ S³ oṭṭisarano (or—to) ¹⁰ B ratti ¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit ti

12 *Sahāya*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||¹

2 Atha kho dve bhikkhū sahāyakā āyasmato Mahā-Kappinassa saddhivihārikā² yena Bhagavā tenupasañkamimsu|||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū dūrato va āgacchante|||

4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi||| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave ete dve bhikkhū sahāyake āgacchante Kappinassa³ saddhivihārino ti|||

Evam bhante|||

5 Ete kho te bhikkhū mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā||| Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tehi bhikkhūhi asamāpannapubbā||| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā⁴ sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti|||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā||| Idam vatvāna⁵ Sugato athāparam etad avoca sattthā|||

Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū|| cīrarattam sametikā ||⁶ sameti nesam saddhammo|| dhamme buddhappavedite|||⁷

Suvinitā⁸ Kappinena|| dhamme ariyappavedite|| 1 || dhārenti antimam deham|| jetvā Māram savāhananti|| 2 ||

Dvādasamam|||

[Nidāna-vaggo niṭṭhito]⁹

Bhikkhu-samyuttam samattam|||¹⁰

Tassuddānam|||

Kolito Upatisso¹¹ ca|| Ghaṭo cāpi pavuccati||

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—ārame—

² S¹⁻³ o vihārino

³ S¹⁻³ mahā-kap^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ add ya

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit na

⁶ So B and C; S¹⁻³ samāhitā

⁷ S³ dhammo(S¹ -e) buddhapamodito (S¹⁻³ -vedito)

⁸ S¹⁻³ onito

⁹ In S¹ only

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omit samattam

¹¹ S¹⁻³ Sāriputto

Navo Sujāto Bhaddhī ca|| ¹ Visākho ² Nando Tisso ca||
Theranāmo ³ ca Kappino|| Sahāyena ca dvādasāti|| ⁴

Nidānavaggo saṃyuttako||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Nidānābhisamaya Dhātu||
Anamataggena Kassapaṃ||
Sakkāra—Rāhula—Lakkhaṇo|||
Opamma—Bhikkhunā vaggo dutiyo tena vuccatī ti|||

Nidāna-vagga-saṃyuttam samattam||| ⁵

[Dasabalaselappabbhavā nibbānamahāsamuddapariyantā
atthaṅgamasalilā jinavacananadī ciraṃ vahatū ti—] ⁶

¹ S¹⁻³ insert here bhikkhū dve va (or ca) sahāyakāti

² S¹⁻³ Visākhāneti vissuto ³ S¹⁻³ therā

⁴ S¹⁻³ Kappino ca sahāya ca suddantā dvādasā ete sambuddhena pakāsītā—

⁵ All this from Nidānavaggo saṃyuttako is in B only

⁶ In S¹⁻³ only

APPENDIX.

In the following indices, the several Saṃyuttas distributed into their numerical, not alphabetical order, are designated by the hereunder numbers and abbreviations :—

- XII. Nid. = Nidāna Saṃyuttam
- XIII. Abh. = Abhisamaya Saṃyuttam
- XIV. Dhā. = Dhātu Saṃyuttam
- XV. An. = Anamatagga Saṃyuttam
- XVI. Kas. = Kassapa Saṃyuttam
- XVII. Lābh. = Lābhasakkara Saṃyuttam
- XVIII. Rā. = Rāhula Saṃyuttam
- XIX. Lak. = Lakkhaṇa Saṃyuttam
- XX. Op. = Opama Saṃyuttam
- XXI. Bhi = Bhikkhu Saṃyuttam

The arabic numbers following these indications relate to the suttas of each Saṃyutta, pointing out the place occupied by the Sutta in the Saṃyutta, without discrimination of chapters.

I.

INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

The qualifications which were not borrowed from the text are included between []

Aciravatī nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4 | Ajātasattu Kumāro, XVII.
Acelo (S. Kassapo) | Lābh. 36

- Ajātasattu Vedehiputto [rājā],
XX. Op. 8
- Ajita [titthiyo], XII. Nid. 31
- Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (S.
Jetavana)
- Anuruddho āyasmā, XIV.
Dhā. 15 ; XVI. Kas. 6
- Appiyā (S. Suppiyā)
- Abhijiko (or Ābhiñjiko) bhik-
khu Anuruddhassa saddhi-
vihāri, XVI. Kas. 6
- Ānako mudiṅgo, XX. Op. 7
- Ānando āyasmā, XII. Nid. 24,
25, 60, 66, 68 ; XIV.
Dhā. 15 ; XVII. Lābh. 30 ;
XVI. Kas. 6, 11 ; XXI.
Bhi. 2
- Isipatana Migadāya, XII. Nid.
67
- Upavano āyasmā, XII. Nid. 26
- Upāli āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15
- Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī,
XVII. Lābh. 24
- Kakusandho bhagavā . . .
sambuddho, XII. Nid. 9 ;
XV. An. 20
- Kaccāyano (or Kaccāno) āyas-
mā, XII. Nid. 15 ; XIV.
Dhā. 13
- Kaccāyanagotto āyasmā, XII.
Nid. 15
- Kappino (Mahā-) āyasmā,
XXI. Bhi. 11, 12
- Kammāsadammaṃ nigamanam,
XII. Nid. 60, 66
- Kalandakanivāpa (S. Veļu-
vana)
- Kaliṅgarājā, XIX. Lak. 15
- Kaliṅgarañño aggamahesī,
XIX. Lak. 15
- Kassapo bhagavā-sambuddho,
XII. Nid. 9 ; XV. An. 20
- Kassapo (Acela-) [brāhmaṇo ?]
āyasmā arhat, XII. Nid. 17
- Kassapo (Mahā-) āyasmā,
XIV. Dhā. 15 ; XVI. Kas. 1-13
- Kaḷarakhattiyo bhikkhu, XII.
Nid. 32
- Kiñjaka (S. Giñjaka)
- Kurū [manussā], XII. Nid.
60, 66
- Kūtāgārasālā (Mahāvane Ve-
sāliyam), XX. Op. 8. Bhi. 7
- Koṭṭhito (Mahā-) āyasmā,
XII. Nid. 67
- Konāgamano bhagavā sam-
buddho, XII. Nid. 8 ; XV.
An. 20
- Kosambi nagara, XII. Nid. 68
- Khujjuttarā upāsikā, XVII.
Lābh. 24
- Khemā bhikkhunī, XVII.
Lābh. 24
- Gaṅgā nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
- Gijjhakūṭapabbata (Rāja-
gahe), XIV. Dhā. 15 ; XV.
An. 1-20 ; XVII. Lābh. 35 ;
XIX. Lak. 1-21
- Giñjakāvasatha [desa], XII.
Nid. 45
- Gotamo bhagavā sambuddho,
XII. Nid. 10

- Ghositārāma (Kosambiyam), XII. Nid. 68
- Citto gabapati, XVII. Labh. 23
- Jambudīpa [desa], XV. An. 1
- Jānussoni brāhmaṇo āyasmā arhat, XII. Nid. 47
- Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma, XII. Nid. 1-16, 18-23, 25-41, 46-59, 61-65, 69, 71-93; XIII. Abh. 1-11; XIV. Dhā. 1-10, 11, 12, 14, 16-21, 22-39; XV. An. 1-7, 9, 11-12, 14-19; XVI. Kas. 1, 3, 4, 9, 10, 13; XVII. Lābh. 1-30; XVIII. Rā. 1-22; XIX. Op. 2-7, 9-12; XXI. Bhi. 1-6, 8-9, 11-12
- Ñātika [gāma?], XII. Nid. 45; XIV. Dhā. 13
- Timbaruko paribbājako, XII. Nid. 18
- Tivarā manussā, XV. An. 20
- Tisso āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 9
- Tisso [Kassapassa aggasāvako], XV. An. 20
- Thullatissā bhikkhunī, XVI. Kas. 10
- Thullanandā bhikkhunī, XVI. Kas. 11
- Thero bhikkhu, XXI. Bhi. 10
- Dakkhiṇāgiri, XVI. Kas. 11
- Dasārahā [khattiyā], XX. Op. 7
- Devadatto bhikkhu, XIV. Dhā. 15; XVII. Lābh. 31-36
- Nando bhagavato mātuccha-putto, XXI. Bhi. 8
- Nandamātā (S. Veḷukandakiyā) Nārado āyasmā, XII. Nid. 68
- Nālandā [desa], XVI. Kas. 11
- Pañcālaputto (S. Visākho) Pavitṭho (or Savitṭho?) XII. Nid. 68
- Pācīnavamso pabbato, XV. An. 20
- Pāveyyakā bhikkhū, XV. An. 13
- Puṇṇo āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15
- Phagguno (Moli- or Moliya-) āyasmā, XII. Nid. 12, 32
- Bahuputtaka - cetiya, XVI. Kas. 11
- Bārāṇasī (S. Isipatana) Brahmaloaka, XII. Nid. 70
- Bhaṇḍo bhikkhu Ānandassa saddhivihāri, XVI. Kas. 6
- Bharadhvaḥjo [Kassapassa budhassa agga-sāvako], XV. An. 20
- Bhiyyo [Konāgamanassa aggasāvako], XV. An. 20
- Bhūmijo āyasmā, XII. Nid. 25
- Mantāniputto (S. Puṇṇo) Mahāvāra Vesaliyam (S. Kūtāgarasālā)
- Mahī nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
- Māgadhakā manussā, XV. An. 20
- Māra, XVII. Lābh. 2; XX. Op. 8
- Migadāya (S. Isipatana)

- Musilo āyasmā, XII. Nid. 68
 Moggallāno (Mahā-) āyasmā,
 XIV. Dhā. 15 ; XV. An. 20 ;
 XIX. Lak. 1-20 ; XXI. Bhi.
 1, 3
 Moliya (S. Phagguno)
 Yamunā nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
 Rājagaha [nagara], XIX. Lak.
 1-21
 (S. Gijjhakūṭa—Veḷuvana)
 Rohitassā manussā, XV. An.
 20
 Lakundakabhaddiyo āyasmā,
 XXI. Bhi. 6
 Lakkhano āyasmā, XIX. Lak.
 1-21
 Licchavī [manusso], XX. Op. 8
 Vaṅkāko pabbato, XV. An. 20
 Vidhuro [kakusandha saagga-
 sāvako], XV. An. 20
 Visākho Pañcālaputto āyasmā,
 XXI. Bhi. 7
 Vedehīputto (S. Ajātasattu)
 Vepullapabbato, XV. An. 20
 Veḷukaṇḍakīyā Nandamātā
 upāsikā, XVII. Lābh. 24
 Veḷuvana kalandakanivāpa
 ārāma (Rājagahe), XII. Nid.
 17, 24, 70 ; XV. An. 18, 13 ;
 XVII. Lābh. 36 ; XIX. Lak.
 1-21 ; XXI. Bhi. 3-10
 Vesālī (S. Mahāvana kūṭā-
 garasālā)
 Vessabhu bhagavā sambud-
 dho, XII. Nid. 6
 Sakyamuni (Mahā-)¹ (S. Gota-
 mo), XII. Nid. 10
 Sajiva [Kakusandhassa ag-
 ga-sāvako], XV. An. 20
 Sarabhū nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
 Savittho (S. Pavittho)
 Sāriputto āyasmā— XII. Nid.
 24, 25 ; 31, 32 ; 67 ; XIV.
 Dhā. 15 ; XV. An. 20 ; XVI.
 Kas. 2 ; XXI. Bhi. 2, 3
 Sāvatti (S. Jetavana)
 Sikhī bhagavā sambuddho,
 XII. Nid. 10
 Sineru pabbato, XIII. Abh.
 11
 Sujāto āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 5
 Suttara [Konāgamanassa ag-
 gasāvako], XV. An. 20
 Supasso pabbato, XV. An. 20
 Suppiyā (or Appiyā?) ma-
 nussā, XV. An. 20
 Susīmo paribbājako, XII. Nid.
 70
 Hatthako ālavako, XVII.
 Lābh. 23
 Hāriko Coraghātako, XIX.
 Lak. 16
 Himavā pabbatarājā, XIII.
 Abh. 9, 10

¹ In the uddāna only

II.

INDEX OF THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

For the suttas which have more than one title, the sign == refers to the preferred title.

- Acariṃ, XIV. Dhā. 32
 Acela, XII. Nid. 17
 Aññataraṃ, XII. Nid. 46
 Aññatitthiya, XII. Nid. 24
 Aṭṭhaṅgiko, XIV. Dhā. 28
 Aṭṭhipesi, XIX. Lak. 1
 Aṇḍabhāsī-Gamakutuko,
 XIX. Lak. 10
 Atthirāgo, XII. Nid. 64
 Anusaya, XVIII. Rā. 21
 Anottapamūlakatini, XIV.
 Dhā. 20
 Anottāpi, XVI. Kas. 2
 Apagataṃ, XVIII. Rā. 22
 Appativāni, XII. Nid. 87
 Appamādo, XII. Nid. 93
 Appasutena dve, XIV. Dhā. 21
 Abhinandam, XIV. Dhā. 35
 Ariyasāvaka, XII. Nid. 49, 50
 Avijjāpaccayā XII. Nid. 35, 36
 Asaddha XIV. Dhā. 17
 Asaddhamūlakā panca, XIV.
 Dhā. 18
 Asani, XVII. Lābh. 6
 Asamābita, XII. Nid. 23
 Asisukarika, XIX. Lak. 5
 Assu, XV. An. 3
 Assutavā, XII. Nid. 61, 62
 Ahirikamūlaka cattāro, XIV.
 Dhā. 19
 Ātappam, XII. Nid. 88
 Āni, XX. Op. S. 7
 Ānanda, XII. Nid.
 Āhāra, XII. Nid. 11
 Ukkā, XX. Op. 4
 Upatisso, XXI. Bhi. 2
 Upanisā, XII. Nid. 23
 Upayanti, XII. Nid. 69
 Upavāne, XII. Nid. 26
 Upassayam XVI. Kas. 10
 Upādāna, XII. Nid. 52
 Uppādo, XIV. Dhā. 36
 Usukāraṇiyo, XIX. Lak. 7
 Ussolhi, XII. Nid. 86
 Ekadhitu, XVII. Lābh. 24
 Okiliṇi, XIX. Lak. 15
 Ovādo, XVI. Kas. 6, 7, 8
 Kakkusandho, XII. Nid. 7
 Kaccāyanagotto, XII. Nid. 15
 Kapphino, XXI. Bhi. 11
 Kammam, XII. Dhā. 15
 Kalingaro, XX. Op. 8
 Kalyāṇi, XVII. Lābh. 22
 Kaḷāra, XII. Nid. 32
 Kassapo, XII. Nid. 9
 Kiñcakkha (Āmisa-), XVII.
 Lābh. 18
 Kupenimuggo, XIX. Lak. 11
 Kumma, XVII. Lābh. 3
 Kulam, XX. Op. 3
 Kulupagam, XVI. Kas. 4

Kūṭam, XX. Op. 1
 Koṇāgamano, XII. Nid. 8
 Kolito, XXI. Bhi. 1
 Kosambi, XII. Nid. 68
 Khandho, XVIII. Rā. 10
 Khīram, XV. An. 4

 Gaṅgā, XV. An. 8
 Gāvaghāṭaka, XIX. Lak. 2
 Giṅjakāvasatha, XIV. Dhā, 13
 Gūthakhādi - Duṭṭhabrahma-
 na, XIX. Lak. 2
 Ghaṭo, XXI. Bhi. 3

 Cakkhu, XVII. Rā. 1, 11
 Catasso, XIV. Dhā. 30
 Catusaccavibhajjanā, XII. Nid.
 72, 75
 Candupamam, XVI. Kas. 3
 Cīvaram, XVI. Kas. 11
 Cetanā, XII. Nid. 38, 39, 40
 Coraghāṭako (= Sīsachinno)
 Chando, XII. Nid. 85
 Chavi, XVII. Lābh. 28
 Chiudi, XVII. Lābh. 31

 Janapadakalyāni, XVII. Lābh.
 20
 Jānussoni, XII. Nid. 47
 Jiṇṇam, XVI. Kas. 5
 Jivita, XVII. Lābh. 19
 Jhānabhiñṇā, XVI. Kas. 9

 Nātika, XII. Nid. 45.
 Nānassa vatthūni, XII. Nid.
 33, 34

 Tanhā, XVIII. Rā. 8, 18
 Taruṇa, XII. Nid. 57
 Tiṇakatṭham, XV. An. 1

Timbaruka, XII. Nid. 18
 Tisso, XXI. Bhi. 9
 Timsamattā, XV. An. 13
 Theranāma, XXI. Bhi. 10

 Daṇḍo, XV. An. 9
 Dasakammapatha, XIV.
 Dhā. 27
 Dasaṅga, XIV. Dhā. 29
 Dasabala, XII. Nid. 21, 22
 Dārūno, XVII. Lābh. 1
 Diṭṭham, XVII. Lābh. 7
 Dīghalomi, XVII. Lābh. 4
 Dukkham, XII. Nid. 43 ; XIV.
 Dhā. 34
 Duggatam, XV. An. 11
 Duṭṭhabrahmaṇo (= Gūtha-
 khādi)
 Dussilya, XIV. Dhā. 24
 Desanā, XII. Nid. 1
 Dhanuggaha, XX. Op. 6
 Dhamma, XVII. Lābh. 13
 Dhammakathiko, XII. Nid.
 16 ; XIII. Abh. 11 ; Dhā. 6 ;
 XVIII. Rā. 9, 18
 Dhātu, XIII. Dhā. 1, 6 ;
 XVIII. Rā. 9, 19
 Dhītā, XV. An. 9 ; XVII.
 Lābh. 42

 Nakhasikhā, XIII. Abh. 1 ;
 XX. Op. 2
 Nagaram, XII. Nid. 65
 Natumbhākam, XII. Nid. 37
 Nando, XXI. Bhi. 8
 Nalakalapiyam, XII. Nid. 67
 Navo, XXI. Bhi. 4
 Nāgo, XX. Op. 9

Nāmarūpam, XII. Nid. 58
 Nicchavitthi, XIX. Lak. 13
 Nicchavorabhi, XIX. Lak. 4
 Nidāna, XII. Nid. 60, 71-81
 Nocetam, XIV. Dhā. 3, 8

 Pakkanta, XVII. Lābh. 35
 Paccayo, XII. Nid. 20, 27
 Pajāpati, XVII. Lābh. 43
 Pañcaverabhayā, XII. Nid. 41,
 42
 Pañcasikkhapadāni, XIV. Dhā.
 25
 Patipadā, XII. Nid. 3
 Pathavī, XIII. Abh. 5; XV.
 An. 2; XVII. Lābh. 15, 16
 Pabbata, XV. An. 5
 Pabbatupamā, XII. Abh. 9,
 10, 11
 Paradārika, XIV. Lak.
 Parammaraṇam, XVI. Kas.
 12
 Parivimamsanā, XII. Nid. 51
 Pāti, XVII. Lābh. 11, 12
 Piṇḍasakuṇiyam, XIX. Lak. 3
 Pitā, XV. An. 15; XVII. Lābh. 9
 Pilhika, XVII. Lābh. 5
 Puggala, XV. An. 10
 Puttamamsa, XII. Nid. 63
 Putto, XVII. Lābh. 23, 41
 Pubbe, XIV. Dhā. 31
 Pokkharinī, XIII. Abh. 2
 Phagguno, XII. Nid. 12
 Phassa, XIV. Dhā. 9, 10

 Bālisam, XVII. Lābh. 2
 Bālena paṇḍito, XII. Nid. 19
 Biḷāro, XX. Op. 10

Bhagini, XV. An. 17; XVII.
 Lābh. 40
 Bhaddi, XXI. Bhi. 6
 Bhātā, XV. An. 16; XVII.
 Lābh. 9
 Bhikkhu, XII. Nid. 28; XVII.
 Lābh. 30; XIX. Lak. 17
 Bhikkhunī, XIX. Lak. 18
 Bhindi (= Chindi)
 Bhūtam, XXI. Nid. 31
 Bhūmijam, XXI. Nid. 25

 Maṅgalitthi, XIX. Lak. 14
 Mahārukkha, XII. Nid. 55, 56
 Mātā, XV. An. 14; XVII.
 Lābh. 37
 Mātugamo, XIX. Lak. 21
 Mūla, XVII. Lābh. 32
 Mūlhika (= Pilhika)

 Yo no cedam, XIV. Dhā. 33

 Rajju, XVII. Lābh. 29
 Ratha, XVII. Lābh. 36
 Rūpa, XVIII. Rā. 2, 12

 Lokāyatika, XII. Nid. 48
 Loko, XII. Nid. 44

 Viññāṇam, XII. Nid. 59;
 XVIII. Rā. 3, 13
 Vipassī, XII. Nid. 4
 Vibhanga, XII. Nid. 2
 Viriyam, XII. Nid. 89
 Visākho, XXI. Bhi. 7
 Vedanā, XIV. Dhā. 4, 5;
 XVIII. Rā. 5, 15
 Vepullapubbata, XV. An. 20
 Verambhā, XVII. Lābh. 9
 Vessabhu, XII. Nid. 6

Sakyamuni Gotama, XII. Nid. 10	Samudda, XIII. Abh. 7, 8
Sagāthaka, XIV. Dhā. 16; XVII. Lābh. 10	Samudda (= Upayanti)
Sañcetanā, XVIII. Rāh. 7, 17	Sampajaññam, XII. Nid. 92
Saññā, XIV. Dhā. 7; XVIII. Rā. 6, 16	Samphassaṃ, XIV. Dhā. 2; XVIII. Rā. 4, 14
Saññojanam, XII. Nid. 53-54	Sambhejja-udaka, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
Sati, XII. Nid. 90	Sammasam, XII. Nid. 66
Sattakammapatha, XIV. Dhā. 26	Sahāya, XXI. Bhi. 12
Satti, XX. Op. 5	Sātaccam, XII. Nid. 90
Sattimā, XIV. Dhā. 12	Sāvaka, XV. An. 7
Sattimāgavi, XIX. Lak. 6	Sāsapa, XV. An. 6
Satthā, XII. Nid. 82	Sikkhamānā, XIX. Lak. 19
Saddhammapatirūpakam, XVI. Kas. 13	Sikkhā, XII. Nid. 83
Sanidānaṃ, XIV. Dhā. 12	Sikhi, XII. Nid. 5
Santutṭham, XVI. Kass. 1	Singāla, XVII. Lābh. 8
Sapattaṅgāraḥkiri (= Okilini)	Singālaka, XX. Op. 11, 12
Samaṇabrāhmaṇā, XII. Nid. 13, 14, 29, 30, 66, 67; XIV. Dhā.; XVII. Lābh. 25, 26, 27	Singī, XVII. Lābh. 15, 16
Sāmanera, XIV. Dhā. 7; XVII. Rāh. 6	Sisacchinno, XIX. Lak. 16
Sāmaneriyo, XIX. Lak. 21	Sukko, XVII. Lābh. 34
Samīci, XIV. Dhā. 7; XVII. Rāh. 6	Sukhitam, XV. An. 11
	Sujāto, XXI. Bhi. 5
	Suddhakam = Dārūno
	Suvaṇṇa, XVII. Lābh. 13, 14
	Susīmo, XII. Nid. 70
	Sūcako, XIX. Lak. 9
	Sūcisārathi, XIX. Lak. 8
	Hinādhimukti, XIII. Dhā. 14

III.

INDEX OF THE GĀTHĀS.

The gāthās which were already in the first Section of the Saṃyutta Nikāya, the Sagātha, are marked with (*)

The numbers subjoined between () point out the rank of the gāthā, when they are many in one sutta. The

absence of such a number shows that in the sutta no more than a single gāthā is to be found.

- (*) Aniccā vata saṅkhārā (2), XV. An. 20
 Ayam ca daharo bhikkhu (2), XXI. Bhi. 4
 Ariyatthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ (4), XV. An. 10
 Ekassekena kappena (1), XV. An. 10
 Evam eva manussesu (2), XXI. Bhi. 6
 Evaṃ kusitam āgamma (2), XIV. Dhā. 16
 Kadāhaṃ nandaṃ passeyyaṃ, XXI. Bhi. 8
 Kiṃ nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi, XXI. Bhi. 9
 (*) Khattiyo setṭho jane tasmim (1), XXI. Bhi. 11
 Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātatikaṃ (2), XVII. Lābh. 10
 Divā tapati ādicco (2), XXI. Bhi. 11
 Nayidaṃ sithilam ārabbha (1), XXI. Bhi. 4
 No bhāsamānām jānanti (1), XXI. Bhi. 7
 Pavivittehi ariyehi (3), XIV. Dhā. 16
 Pācīnavamso tivarānaṃ (1), XV. An. 20
 (*) Phalam ve kadaliṃ hanti, XVII. Lābh. 35
 Bhāsaya jotaye dhammaṃ (2), XXI. Bhi. 7
 Yato ariyasaccāni (3), XV. An. 10
 Yassa sakkariyamānassa (1), XVII. Lābh. 10
 Ye ca Saṅkhātadhammāse, XII. Nid. 31
 Sabbābhibhuṃ sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ, XXI. Bhi. 10
 Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū (1), XXI. Bhi. 12
 Saṃsaggā vanatho jāto (1), XIV. Dhā. 16
 (*) Sāriputto va paññāya, XXI. Bhi. 3
 Suvinitā kappinena (2), XXI. Bhi. 12
 So kho panāyam akkhāto (2), XV. An. 10
 Sobhati vatāyaṃ bhikkhu, XXI. Bhi. 5
 Haṃsā koṇcā mayūrā ca, XXI. Bhi. 6.

The Gresham Press,

UNWIN BROTHERS,

CHILWORTH AND LONDON.